

JOHN J. PERSHING

DIARIES, NOTEBOOKS,
AND ADDRESS BOOKS

DIARIES

SET 1 1919 JULY 31 - 1920 JULY 11

BOX

FOLDER 7

July 31st.

At 10 o'clock I went to the dentist's with Colonel Oliver to have him take a final look at my teeth. Soon after my return I met two Sisters of the Assumption who were requesting contributions to help in their work of helping poverty stricken homes. I gave them 100 francs. At noon I saw Madame Mouroux (her address is 43 Rue de Lyon, Paris, 12e) who is going to make a medal of me. I lunched with the Countess Jean de Castellane. At 3 o'clock I saw all the American correspondents at my house and gave them a general outline of my plans for the next month, advising them of my trip to Coblenz and along the former battle front. I also told them that they could state that I would probably leave for the United States the latter part of August or the first of September. Immediately after this interview I left for the Park de Vincennes to witness the final parade of the Composite Regiment before its departure for Brest. Due to lack of accommodations in Paris and the inadvisability of keeping 3,000 odd men in the vicinity of the French capital with no definite work to do, I have ordered them to the port, where they will stay until my departure for New York. It is my intention to have Colonel Babcock and his regiment sail on the same boat with me at that time. There were quite a number of people from the Embassy, the American colony and the Peace Commission out to see the parade, and they all certainly witnessed a most creditable performance. Ambassador Wallace stood with me and took the salute when the regiment passed in review. I returned to the house and spent the rest of the afternoon dictating. Had dinner at home with Hughes. The train leaves at midnight this evening for Coblenz, where I shall spend two days before starting out on my visit to the various places at which American troops were engaged in action.

August 1st.

Train arrived at Coblenz this afternoon at 2:30. Last evening in moving the train into the station preparatory to leaving, the dining car was derailed and it took some time to replace it with a substitute car. In consequence it was nearly 3 A. M. before we left the Gare de l'Est, and we were correspondingly late in arriving at Coblenz. I have on this trip with me, besides my aides and Colonel Beeuwkes, General Brewster, General Hines, Brigadier General Conner, a Mr. Hawley, former editor of the Stars and Stripes and now an editor of "The Home Sector", and a Dr. Bruette, who is a member of the National Training Camps Committee. I spent the afternoon in a conference with Major General Allen and his Chief of Staff, Brigadier General Harts. Conner attended this talk with me and I outlined to Allen very fully my ideas as to the organization and duties of the permanent American organization which is to comprise our contingent of the occupying forces. Had dinner this evening at General Allen's, and intend to turn in rather early. Quekemeyer and I are spending the night at his house, and the other officers are quartered at the Coblenzer Hof.

August 2nd.

Left General Allen's residence shortly after 10 o'clock this morning and motored to Neuwied, the present headquarters of the 1st Division. Had a talk with General McGlachlin and then decorated the colors of the various Infantry and Artillery regiments of the Division with the Croix de Guerre. At the time of Marshal Petain's visit here all the regimental colors were in London for the Victory Parade and so he merely left them with General McGlachlin. Therefore when I called this morning he asked me if I would do the actual decorating. From there went on to Andernach and had lunch at the headquarters of the 3rd Division with General Howze. After lunch we went to a field meet which the 3rd Division gave today just outside the town as a farewell party before its departure. All the men seem in high spirits at the idea of returning to the United States. Left the meet at about 3:30 and returned to headquarters in Coblenz, where I asked that all the officers of the headquarters drop in to General Allen's office in order that I might meet them. I had a long talk with Colonel Hunt regarding the liquidation of American materiel here, and also with Colonel Williamson, the Chief Quartermaster in Coblenz. After talking over the question with General Allen and General Conner, I have authorized General Allen to make selections of officers and men of the Regular Army from the 3rd and 1st Divisions to remain behind as part of the permanent American personnel. As regards the enlisted men who are selected to remain behind, the selection will only apply to those who have enlisted or re-enlisted for service here, or who express a definite desire to remain. I am allowing him to do this because of my desire to have the personnel of this permanent force of the very highest character. As it stands now, the troops remaining in Germany will consist of one regiment of Infantry (the 8th U. S.), one battalion of Artillery (from the 6th F. A.), one company of Engineers, a large headquarters troop which will be mounted, and a sanitary detachment sufficiently large to meet any emergency for this number of men. The total personnel of these units will amount to about 7,000 men. I received a telegram from General Harbord advising me that Mr. Polk had a cable saying that the President approved a request that a mission, headed by General Harbord, go to Armenia for the purpose of observation. I have telegraphed Harbord suggesting that he submit by courier a list of officers whom he may care to take with him, and for what purpose he desires them. Returned with Hughes to General Allen's house about 6:30, where I had a conference with General Harries. General Allen is giving a large dinner party here this evening which is to be followed by a dance. The train leaves at 2 A. M. for Pont-a-Mousson so that I may begin my tour of the battle front.

August 3rd.

The special train arrived early this morning at Pont-a-Mousson and three automobiles which had been sent up from Paris were there to meet us. At 8:30 the entire party began an in-

spection by automobile of the St. Mihiel salient. Our trip roughly was as follows: Pont-a-Mousson, Fay-en-Hay, Ville-en-Hay, Thiaucourt, Jaulny, Xammes, Beney, Fleury, Beaumont, Apremont, Vigneulles, Hattonville, Hatton-Chatel, Fresnes-en-Woevre, and then back over the final front to St. Benoit and Dampvitoux. We then motored on to Chambley, Mars-a-Tour, Rezonville, Gravelette and Conflans. While we were making this trip the train had moved on to Conflans in order to meet us there on our arrival. At Thiaucourt I spent some time in the American Cemetery and was pleased to find it in very good condition. We had luncheon, which we took along in the car, on the hills just above Apremont. From the hills just east of Thiaucourt and again at Hatton Chatel we were enabled to see practically the entire terrain covered by our troops in the battle of St. Mihiel. General Conner has brought with him a number of maps prepared by G-3 at G. H. Q., showing the daily advances of the different divisions in this engagement. With the use of these and by going to the most important points I was enabled to very clearly refresh my memory on the whole action, and to study the type of ground covered by the various divisions in their advance. The train leaves Conflans tonight for Verdun, and the extra automobiles have already gone on so as to meet us there in the morning.

August 4th.

The entire party started at 8:30 this morning from Verdun, where our train had moved during the night, to visit the principal points from which I might best study the Meuse-Argonne battle. The main points visited during the day's trip are as follows: Samogneux, Forges, Chattancourt, Le Mort Homme, Esnes, Avocourt, Vauquois, Varennes, Charpentry, Epinonville, Montfaucon, Nantillois, Briulles-sur-Meuse, Clery-le-Petite, Dun-sur-Meuse, Doulecon, Clery-le-Petite, Clery-le-Grande, Cunel, Romagne, Gesnes, Exermont, Apremont, Chatel-en-Chehery, Cornay, Fleville, Sommerance, Landres et St. Georges, Champigneulle, Grand Pres, St. Juvin, the Bois de Romagne and Dun-sur-Meuse. Instead of taking luncheon on the trip today we went to Dun about 2 o'clock and had luncheon on the train, as it had been moved up from Verdun after we left there this morning. The train will stay here this evening so that we can go out to cover the remaining points of the front tomorrow. On the heights near Cumieres, from Le Mort Homme, from Montfaucon, from the hills just east of Romagne and from the heights at the Bois de Romagne, we secured splendid views of the part of the battle front between the Argonne and the Meuse. Just after luncheon when we went to Romagne, I stopped some time at the cemetery to inspect the graves and the general up-keep of the grounds. I also sent the various officers with me around about the 20,000 odd graves to see that they were in condition and that the mounds of the graves were not sinking. General Conner had supplied the party with maps prepared by G-3, and as we went over the various points named above, I, Conner, General Hines, Marshall and the other officers with me studied the part played by the

various divisions and picked out the places at which they had met the greatest difficulty in passing. Did not get back to the train until nearly 9 o'clock and intend to turn in early.

August 5th.

Started out at 8 o'clock this morning and first visited the cemetery at Romagne. In company with the Lieutenant who is in charge of the cemetery, I examined the coffins which have been supplied by the Graves Registration Service for the burial of our dead. These are made of substantial wooden boards supported in three places on either side, and at the ends. The top of the coffin is also triply supported and overlaps so as to prevent dirt seeping in through the cracks. I had some little doubt as to how substantial these coffins are and so instructed the Lieutenant to have one of the coffins which had been there longest uncovered in order that I might see its condition. After seeing the cemetery covered the following points: Bantheville, Bayonville, Buzancy, Brioules-sur-Bar, Les Petites Armoises, Chenery, the heights west and southwest of Sedan, Bazeilles, Mouzon, Beaumont, Nouart, Stenay, Remonville and Danvilliers. From this point the rest of the party returned to Dun-sur-Meuse and I went on back to Romagne to see the Lieutenant in charge of the cemetery. He had uncovered a coffin which had been buried there a little over six months, and we found that the cover had bent in due to the sides having spread slightly. However, the body was in good condition and only a very little dirt had gotten inside. Colonel Beeuwkes, who has had some experience with exhumed bodies in the Philippines, tells me that this sort of damp ground preserves the bodies well, and that coffins made of heavier wood would not keep the bodies in better condition. I have instructed the Lieutenant in charge to use every effort to keep the graves in the best condition possible. I also went to Beaumont during my trip today and inspected the cemetery there. It is a small one of only some 400 graves, but I found it in most excellent condition and very well cared for. After seeing the cemetery we had luncheon nearby before resuming our inspection trip.

August 6th.

The train arrived early this morning at Chalons, the extra cars having come over land last night, and by 8:30 the entire party was under way to inspect the battle front between Chalons and Chateau Thierry. In covering this route we studied the positions held by the 42nd Division and the part played by it while with General Gouraud's Army against the German attack of July 15th. We also went over the territory through which the 2nd and 36th Divisions advanced during October when I lent these two divisions to the French to help them in the drive which they were making against the Germans on the left of the Argonne. During the afternoon we went over the battle ground of the American divisions engaged during August and the first part of September in driving the Germans back to the Ourcq. We also saw where the 3rd Division in the early part of June and in July

held Chateau Thierry and crossed the river to the east of the town. The main points visited are as follows: Chalons, Suippes, St. Hilaire, Souain, Somme Py, St. Etienne, Attigny, Tagnon, Reims, Fismes, Maizy, Villers en Frayeres, Fismes, Cierges, Sergy, Nesle, Fere en Tardenois, Le Charmel, Mont St. Pere and Chateau Thierry. When we reached Reims we stopped to look at the Cathedral and walked about for some time. During the course of our trip we also visited the American Cemetery at Fismes. I found the ground well laid off, but feel that it will be necessary for more work to be done to keep the walks and graves free from weeds. At this cemetery I also noticed that a poorer grade of paint, which does not stand the weather well, had been used on the crosses. When we arrived at Chateau Thierry found General Harbord and General Davis waiting for us. Among other things, Harbord brought me a cable from General March saying that the President desired me to visit Italy should I receive an invitation to go there. General Harbord also brought me a memorandum from General Weygand and a map which indicated that Marshal Foch had agreed, except in a few unimportant details, to my proposition as to the barracks and territory to be occupied by the American Forces on the Rhine. After I had discussed with Harbord and Davis the various memoranda which they brought out they returned to Paris.

August 7th.

Left Chateau Thierry early this morning and have spent the day going over the battle front of the 2nd Division when they were at Belleau Woods early in June, of the 1st and 2nd Divisions during the part they played in the offensive against the Germans beginning July 18th, and of the 32nd Division during its attack late in August (August 22nd to September 1st near Juvigny). We also passed along the front held by the 26th Division during the part it took in this sector. During my trip today visited three of the American cemeteries, the one at Belleau, that at Missy-aux-Bois, and the cemetery at Juvigny. I found these all well laid out, the cemetery at Missy-aux-Bois being especially well cared for. During the course of my trip today I also visited Blerancourt, which is the headquarters of Miss Ann Morgan's Comite Americain. Miss Morgan was in Paris, but I saw her assistants and visited the work shops they have in the town. The main points covered during our trip are as follows: Belleau, Chateau Thierry, Oulchy-le-Chateau, Vierzy (via Hartennes), Chaudin, Berzy, Soissons, Juvigny, Blerancourt, Coucy-le-Chateau (via main Soissons-Laon road), Chauny, La Fere and St. Quentin. The train has moved on to St. Quentin and will remain here for the night.

August 8th.

Today went over that part of the battle front held for so long by the British Army, and visited a number of points at which they met the greatest opposition; also went across the ground where the Germans staged their March 21st attack in 1918. My chief purpose in visiting this area, however, was to go over the front of the 27th and 30th Divisions during their advance with the British during the latter part of September and the first half of October. I looked over the ground covered by the 27th Division with especial care, paying particular attention to the tunnel at Le Catelet where, according to reports, a great number of Germans hid during the first phase of the attack and later came out in rear of the American troops. Visited the cemetery at St. Souplet and found this in good condition also. In this inspection I stopped along the road to watch some British and French collecting their dead, and found that the French coffins were made of the same material as those supplied by our Graves Registration Unit. However, they did not have the inner supports and the top did not overlap. The British do not use wooden boxes, but only a burlap bag with a draw string at the end. Covered the following points on our trip today: Roupy, Peronne, Baupaume, Arras, La Targette, Vimy, Lens, Douai, Cambrai, Le Catelet, Becquigny, St. Souplet and Le Cateau.

This evening Warren arrived from Paris by automobile so that I may take him with me when I visit the King of the Belgians. Bowditch is leaving tonight for Paris to work with General Harbord, as I have given him permission to go to Armenia as one of Harbord's assistants.

August 9th.

Party left Lille by machine this morning to visit the Belgian battle front and to go over the territory covered by the 37th and 91st Divisions in the part they took during October, 1918, against the Germans in conjunction with the Belgian Army. We covered on our trip the following points: La Bassee, Neuve Chapelle, Armentieres, Bailleul, Ypres, Paschendaele, Audenarde, Roulers and Gand. Reached Brussels this evening about 7:30 and found Major Hoffman, our Military Attache, at the station to meet us. The entire party went with him for dinner at a very delightful restaurant, the "Epaule de Mouton." This restaurant has been running for over three hundred years, and is one of the quaintest that I have ever visited. I had been invited to dine informally with the King at the Royal Palace this evening, but arranged for Major Hoffman to decline this invitation for fear that on account of some accident to my machine I would not arrive until very late. The entire party is spending the night on the train, which is side-tracked in the station, and tomorrow I go to pay an informal visit on the King and Queen at Ciergnon.

August 10th.

Left Brussels at 8:30 this morning accompanied by Quekemeyer Warren and Major d'Oultremont, the King's Aide. Reached Ciergnon about 10:30 and found that the King had flown down early that morning so as to greet me on my arrival. Had a most charming day with Their Majesties, the King and Queen, and was very pleased that my entire visit was on a most informal basis. At luncheon they placed me at the head of the table and sat on my right and left. Later I had a delightful conversation with the Queen, chiefly about her visit to the United States, in which she expressed a desire to see me during their stay. Left there about four o'clock and returned to Brussels, where I picked up two fresh cars, General Conner, Colonel Marshall and Hughes and motored up to Antwerp. Was met by Colonel Kelly, Colonel Foreman, and officers of the headquarters. Before dark went down to the docks to see the facilities for loading and the warehouses in which supplies are stored pending their sale to the Belgian Government. Had dinner with Colonel Kelly and his staff, and returned to Brussels in time to catch our train which leaves at midnight for Paris.

August 11th.

The train arrived in Paris this morning about nine o'clock and after spending a few minutes at the house went to the office. Saw General Harbord in regard to a number of matters which had come up during my absence, and then had a conference with General W.D. Conner, General Fox Conner, Colonel Peck, Q.M.C., and several officers connected with the Graves Registration Service. I took up with them the question of improving the various A.E.F. cemeteries in France, and pointed out the main faults which I found during my recent inspection of a number of these places. General W.D. Conner will take this up with the Graves Registration Unit and see that these improvements are made immediately. Later saw Congressman Britten who is over here making an inspection of various A.E.F. activities. Also saw Mr. Pond, the artist, who had several suggestions to make regarding permanent memorials to be placed in the various A.E.F. cemeteries. Had luncheon at the house and then returned to the office where I remained the entire afternoon. Dined quietly at home this evening with my staff.

August 12th.

Worked at the house all morning on my report, and had luncheon in my room. Early this afternoon saw Mr. Davidson, the sculptor, in regard to some memorial for the American cemeteries in France. He, Mr. Pond and Halestine, at my suggestion, are working together on this subject. Later in the afternoon went to the detail office in the Elysee Palace to have some work done on my teeth. From there went with Hughes to do some shopping. This evening just before dinner saw Colonel Mott regarding conferring the Distinguished Service Medal on various French officials to whom he and the Ambassador feel that this distinction should be given. After dinner worked with Captain Adamson, who brought down my personal mail and a

number of memoranda which had come into the office today. Orders were issued this morning naming Brigadier General Fox Conner as Chief of Staff to replace General Harbord, who has been relieved due to his assignment to head the mission to Armenia.

August 13th.

Worked in my room all morning on my report. Just before luncheon saw General Conner in regard to a memorandum which he is preparing for General Weygand about the limits of the territory to be occupied by the American Forces in Germany. Had General Allen in to luncheon and later talked with him for some time regarding several questions which he had come down from Coblenz to discuss with me. He said that he found it particularly difficult to deal with the French along the lines of securing proper communications by telephone and telegraph from Coblenz to Paris and other points. This afternoon went again to the Elysee Palace to have Colonel Oliver do some work on my teeth. On my return to the house sat for Mlle. Mouroux, who is making a medallion of me. Shortly before dinner saw Mrs. Dyke of the Comité Americain, she being the same lady who showed us around Blerancourt when we visited that town last week. Dined quietly at home and then went out this evening to pay a few calls.

August 14th.

Worked this morning in my room until about 11:30 on my report, then saw General Davis in regard to several cablegrams which he is preparing concerning the return of the G.H.Q. records to the United States. Last night I sent a cablegram to the Secretary of War advising him that by August 31st all American divisions will have sailed from France and that there should be less than 40,000 men remaining here, including those who remain as troops of occupation. I advised that if it met with his approval I would sail with my headquarters on the first available transport after that date. Today I learned that the Mount Vernon would leave Brest, September first, and I have therefore decided on taking that boat.

Saw General Conner for a few minutes and then a Doctor Risner, who has been over here lecturing for the Y.M.C.A. Went to luncheon at 12:30 given by Monsieur and Madame Pichon at the Ministry of Foreign Affairs. Returned to the house about 2:30 and saw Marquis de Wentworth and his wife who called with a personal letter of introduction from Mr. Wallace. Went later this afternoon to the Elysee Palace for Colonel Oliver to take a final look at my teeth. Returned to the house and worked on various papers and memoranda which had been brought down from the office. Saw Mr. Wright, a negro who called regarding certain information he desired about the 92nd Division. Dined quietly at home this evening and later worked in my room.

August 15th.

Worked in my room all morning on my report. At twelve o'clock saw General Conner, and immediately afterwards Colonel Cromer, who has been ordered here by my direction to take charge of the various A.E.F. Cemeteries, and carry out those changes which I suggested to General Conner after my return from the battle front. Went to luncheon with the American Ambassador, who has just returned to Paris after a short vacation. This afternoon went out for an automobile ride with Warren, and later, on returning to the house, saw Dr. Bruette, who came to see me concerning several articles he wishes to publish in the various papers he controls. Have progressed to a considerable extent on my report, having finished my work on all that part up to and including the Meuse-Argonne battle. Intend to do more work on the remaining part on my way to Italy.

August 16th.

Have spent all day in the office receiving a number of people who had requested appointments during the past week and whom I had been unable to see until this time. At 10:00 o'clock decorated Miss Andress of the American Red Cross with the Distinguished Service Medal. Next saw Floyd Gibbons who came to tell me of the various impressions that he had gotten during his recent visit to the United States. Also saw Mr. Poland, who came to Paris to go with General Harbord on his mission to Armenia. Next saw a Mr. Carter, the American Consul at Madagascar, who had come to ask for certain information concerning the work of the negro troops in France. Shortly after eleven had an appointment with a Mr. Cottenet, who is at the head of a committee formed to arrange for the purchase of Lafayette's birthplace. Following that Dr. Bruette called and then Colonel Bacon, a secret service agent. Just before lunch saw Judge Parker, to whom I gave a letter expressing my congratulations on the successful handling of the problems before the Liquidation Board.

Gave a farewell luncheon at the house today to General Harbord as that was the last meal we could have together before my departure for Italy. This afternoon saw General Conner and General Davis regarding numerous questions which they wished to take up with me concerning my return to the United States. I have told General Conner to make all arrangements for me to sail on the Mount Vernon or the Leviathan, September 1st, provided one of these boats can be secured. Also saw Ambassador Wallace who called to ask if I intended to remain in France long enough to be present at the dedication of the Franco-American monument in Bordeaux on September 6th. I explained to him the telegram which I had already sent to the Secretary of War regarding my return, and told him that it would be impossible for me to postpone my sailing until after that date. Just before leaving the office this evening, saw Mr. Hawley, who brought with him an article for his paper, The Home Sector, about my recent inspection of the battle front.

I am leaving this evening for Italy and besides my personal staff of Marshall, Quekemeyer and Hughes, I am taking with me General Brewster, General Summerall and one Aide, General Hines and one Aide. There is also a Lieutenant Stroppa-Quaglia of the Italian Peace Commission, who will go with us from Paris to Italy.

August 17th.

In spite of the heat, we have had a most interesting trip on the train today enroute for Rome. From Modane on down into Italy the scenery has been especially beautiful and we have been afforded an opportunity to get some wonderful views of the Italian Alps. Crossed the French border about noon and stopped at Modane, where I was met by Lieutenant General Etna, Commander of the Army Corps at Turin, by Colonel Buckey, our Military Attache at Rome, and by three officers who have been assigned to me and my staff during my official visit - Brigadier General de Lucca, Colonel Count Greppi, and Captain Huntington, the latter having been at the Italian Mission at my Headquarters in Chaumont. General Etna and his Aide rode on to Turin with me and the other officers will continue on the train until the close of my visit. At Turin all the civil and military authorities were at the station to greet me and a very large guard of honor was also drawn up with a band of music at their hand. We went out into the station for about fifteen minutes and partook of a buffet, which had been arranged. The Italians evidently do not know of the American custom of standing at salute when The Star Spangled Banner is played, and in consequence during my short stay at Turin they played the American National Anthem no less than ten times. I and my staff were forced therefore to disregard the custom. The train arrived at Genoa shortly before eight o'clock this evening and there also the Mayor, the President of the Chamber of Commerce and a Colonel representing the Army Corps and a Naval representative were present to pay their respects. After a ten minutes halt, the train drew out of the station. On account of the paper strike prevalent throughout Italy, many of the smaller towns had not received news of my arrival until a few hours beforehand, so that their welcome was very spontaneous and unstudied. After we left Genoa, the train stopped in turn at Chiavari, Sevanto and Spezia, and at each of these places a large crowd was assembled to greet us as we came in. I understand that in Sevanto a band of music was playing in the square near the station, and when the Mayor heard I and my party were to pass through in a short time, he, the music and practically the entire population of the town moved to the station where they met us on our arrival.

August 18th.

Arrived at Rome this morning at nine o'clock and was met at the station by General Diaz, General Albricci, Mr. Jay, our Charge d'Affaires, and numerous Italian civilian and military representatives. After inspecting the large guard of honor which was drawn up, I and my staff, accompanied by the officers who met us, proceeded immediately to the Macao Barracks, where the King was waiting to receive us. There then took place a ceremony at which I conferred the Distinguished Service Medal on various Italian officers. Immediately after this I was decorated by the King with the Grand Cordon of the Order of Savoy, which is the highest decoration conferred by the Italian Government. This came as a great surprise to me, as I had already been made Grand Commander of the Order of St. Maurice and Lazarus some months ago. The American officers who accompanied me were also decorated by His Majesty, the King. This formation was ended by the passing in review of a large number of Italian troops who had lined the quadrangle of the barracks during the decoration ceremony.

After the departure of the King from the barracks, I and my staff went to the Grand Hotel, where rooms had been reserved for us in order that we might rest and wash up. At 12:30, I and my entire staff went to luncheon as guests to the King at the Quirinal Palace. It proved to be a very delightful affair, especially on account of its informality and due to the genuine interest which the King seemed to display in asking about the details of my trip in Italy.

The afternoon was spent in visiting various places of interest. Before starting out we signed the King's Book and then the Queen's book, as this happens to be her birthday and I, of course, wished to pay my respects. First went to the Pantheon, where I as representative of the American Army placed wreathes on the tombs of the Italian Kings. Then in turn visited St. Peter's, the Villa Borghesa, the statue of Giribaldi, the monument of Victor Emanuel. At 4:30 went to a reception given by the municipal authorities in the Campi Doglio, where I again met General Diaz, General Albricci and numerous civil authorities. On leaving this reception, we went to the old part of the city. From a window of the Forum, we were shown the ruins of Ancient Rome, and then went down for a short visit to the Colosseum. Closed our afternoon by calling on Signor Nitti, the new Prime Minister. Went back to the hotel to wash up and from there went to a dinner at the Excelsior given by General Albricci, the Minister of War. Left here just in time to catch the train, which leaves tonight for Venice. I regret that my visit is of such short duration that I could not have spent a longer time in the Italian capitol.

August 19th.

When our train passed through Padua, last evening, I, not having been warned of any formal reception there, had gone to bed. As a big crowd of military and civil authorities were

at the station to pay their respects. General Summerall very kindly went out and spoke for me. We arrived at Venice at 9 A.M. today and were met at the station by a large guard of honor, by Admiral Pepe and General Caviglia. With them were numerous naval and army officers. We had only three hours to remain in Venice and so our visit was all too short a once. However, it had been so skillfully arranged that we were enabled to see a great deal in this time. From the station I and my party were ushered into the Royal motor boats which took us up the Grand Canal to the Place of St. Mark. Here accompanied by the Superintendent of the Museums in Venice, we visited the Ducal Palace, St. Mark's Church, and walked about the square. We ended our visit at the Hotel Danieli, where the Mayor and Prefet of Venice had arranged a very delightful buffet luncheon. At 12 o'clock in order to catch our train, we were taken down the Canal in motor boats to the station. General Caviglia accompanied me in order to personally conduct me over the Italian Front. Mr. Jay is also making this trip, having joined us last night when we left Rome. While we had luncheon, the train went on to Treviso, from which point we began our inspection of the battle front, by automobile. During the afternoon the train went on to Vicenza. Accompanied by General Caviglia, who rode in the same car with me, we went first to Nervesa on the Piave, where the Austrians first succeeded in making a crossing of this river. Leaving that town, we motored along the banks of the Piave to Crespano, and from there motored up the top of the Grappa. This trip took longer than we had intended, and as a result instead of reaching Cincenza in time for an eight o'clock dinner, we did not get back until nearly ten. A dinner had been arranged at hotel for us and the civil and military authorities were awaiting our arrival, so we went there immediately after stopping for a few minutes at the train to wash up.

The train remains here tonight and we start out again in the morning to visit the mountain front.

August 20th.

Started out at 8:00 a.m. this morning by automobile and motored direct to the Asiago plateau. Along this route I secured a very clear idea of the difficulties with which the Italian Army had to meet in supplying their forces which held these various points. The route we followed this morning was roughly as follows: Villa Verla, Verlata, Thiene, Chiuppano, Canove, Asiago, Chiesa, Casara, Pergine, and Trento. At Trento. At Trento we had luncheon with General Pecori-Giraldi, who is in command of the First Italian Army at Trento. On my arrival I conferred the Distinguished Service Medal upon him and upon General Caviglia, as neither of these two officers had been present in Rome, and I had had no previous opportunity to decorate them. After a very delightful luncheon we continued our trip passing down the Valley to Verona. On my arrival at the station I was received by the Mayor, the Prefet,

General Ricchi-Aramani, Commander of the Army Corps at Verona and a large guard of honor. After washing up on the train, we went to the Hotel Milan for dinner as the guest of General Ricchi-Aramani. After dinner I witnessed one of the most beautiful operas which I have ever seen. It was given in the old Roman Arena and the impressive setting as beautiful as the tuneful opera itself. This arena is in a wonderful state of preservation and in its center has been built a large stage with capacity for easily holding over 2,000 people. The opera given was "Il Figliuol Prodigo" by Ponchielli (The Prodigal Son). During the intermission after the second act, we went on the stage and then had a delightful buffet which had been arranged for us. The costumes, stage setting and lighting effects, with the natural background of the arena to help them, made a scene which could not possibly be equalled by the attempts of any other theatre.

We spent the night on the train, which leaves sometime early tomorrow morning for Milan.

August 21st,

We arrived at Milan this morning at 9:00 o'clock and were met by the General Commanding the Army Corps of Milan and all the various civil dignitaries. Our two hours in the city were very delightfully spent in motoring about to the principal places of interest, stopping for a short time to visit the church of Lombardo, where the famous paintings of Leonardo de Vinci are, and also visiting the famous Milan Cathedral. Then before returning to the train we motored out to the Caproni Works where Signor Caproni himself showed me over his plant. Left at 11:00 o'clock for Turin. Had luncheon en route and arrived at about 2 o'clock. Was met by the customary guard of honor, General Etna, and the same dignitaries who greeted me when I passed through several days ago. During our short stay in this city we were taken around by automobile to the various points of interest, one of the most interesting of which was the Fiat automobile works.

Left Turin about 4:00 o'clock. Mr. Jay and Colonel Buckey remained behind to return to Rome, while General de Lucca and Colonel Greppi went on with us to the French frontier at Modane.

We are now on our way to Paris and will arrive there tomorrow morning. Captain Huntington and Lieutenant Quaglia are going on with us.

August 22nd.

Arrived in Paris this morning shortly before 9 o'clock and after stopping a few moments at the house went to the office, where I remained all morning. Found that General Conner had sent a telegram to the Secretary advising him that I would sail on the Leviathan September 1st. My date of departure is therefore definitely fixed, and these headquarters will be closed this evening. Only a few officers will remain behind to clear up necessary records. General W.D. Conner will move with his headquarters to Paris within a few days and then of course all

communications will be handled by General Allen for the troops in Germany and by General Conner for the troops in France.

Remained at the office all afternoon and besides clearing up a lot of personal mail passing on certain memorandum, saw General Bethel, General Davis, General Brewster and others on official business.

August 23rd.

Went to the office this morning and saw General Weygand, who came for an appointment with me at eleven o'clock regarding the troops which are being sent from the United States for use in Silesia. Also saw Mr. Davidson and Hazeltine and am sending them out to see eight or ten of our cemeteries so that they may the better make suggestions as to how to beautify them. This evening before dinner saw Miss Birkhead of the New York Herald and Major Weaver, representing West Point Part. Just before dinner my brother arrived at the house, having come on to Paris from Cherbourg, where he arrived this morning on the Adriatic. Had luncheon at the house and spent most of the afternoon in going over numerous books and souvenirs which have been given to me during my stay in France, and which I am now having prepared to be sent to the United States.

August 24th.

Worked in my room all morning on my report. Had luncheon quietly at the house and immediately afterward started out with my brother who is going for a several days' trip along the battle front accompanied by Captain Schneider of Headquarters. I rode to the outskirts of Paris with him, and then came on back to make several dinner calls which I have neglected to pay for sometime.

For dinner am going to Mr. and Mrs. Tuck's and will spend the night at their house.

August 25th.

Remained at the house all morning and at 11:30 saw General Conner. Also had an interview with General W.D. Conner who is up for the day from Tours. For luncheon I went to Mr. Buneau Varilla's. Returned to the house in the afternoon and worked on several letters and my report. At 4:30 General Bliss and Field Marshal Sir Henry Wilson came to discuss with me the question of the repatriation of German prisoners held by British, American and French Governments. Sir Henry Wilson and I are of the opinion that it would be an economic saving to our Government to have these prisoners repatriated at once, and we both feel that it would be to the best interests of our countries to do so. The question will come up for decision before the Peace Conference in a day or so.

At five o'clock saw some moving pictures shown by Captain McDonald in the dining room. These were made by him during my trip to England and during my tour of the battle fronts.

Quekemeyer and I dined this evening as General Brewster's guests at La Perouse.

August 26th.

This morning at 10:30 saw Assistant Secretary of War Crowell, and then General Desticker who came to talk to me concerning the return of prisoners of war to Germany. A meeting of the Peace Conference to take up this question was scheduled for 11 o'clock this morning but was postponed. I therefore went to the office until luncheon. Had luncheon with Mrs. Harriman and Mrs. Straight, who has just come from the United States, at the Hotel Ritz. This afternoon spent all my time in the office dictating.

August 27th.

At 8:30 this morning went to the Astoria to Sir William Orpen's studio to give him a sitting. Left shortly before 10 o'clock and went directly to the Invalides where I decorated some twenty French officers with the Distinguished Service Medal. The ceremony took place in the quadrangle which was lined on three sides by French troops. I was especially glad to have this ceremony take place just before my departure as on my arrival in France over two years ago the first ceremony of this sort which I attended took place here. Went to the office after the ceremony where I had an appointment with Mr. Crowell. Had a long talk with him and then left with Hughes for the Quai d'Orsay where the Peace Conference was meeting on the question of the prisoners of war. By the time I had arrived the question had been practically settled in that it has been determined that a military and civilian member from France, the United States, and Great Britain be designated to arrange for the return of these prisoners. Mr. Balfour will draw up a note to the Germans explaining this move on the part of the Allies. I have directed the Chief of Staff to name General W.D. Conner as the American military representative.

Had luncheon today with Mr. and Mrs. Lehr and at 2:30 called on the Countesse de Wentworth. At 3:45 saw Mr. Frazier from the Embassy at the house and then Judge Parker of the Liquidation Commission. Miss Anne Morgan, Mrs. Dike, Mrs. Walcott, Mrs. Keep, and several other ladies interested in various welfare organizations in France had tea with me at about 4:30.

August 28th.

Went early this morning for another sitting with Sir William Orpen and then returned to the house to work until 12 o'clock. Stopped by at the office about that time and saw Mr. Hare. Then, with Hughes, went to a luncheon at Laurents given for me by the American newspaper correspondents in Paris. At three this afternoon saw Mr. Carter of the Y.M.C.A. who came to tell me good-bye and also to ask me to write several letters to influential business men who had been of great assistance to him in handling the funds of the Y.M.C.A.

This evening went with Colonel de Chambrun to a dinner given in my honor by M. Georges Leygues.

August 29th.

Early this morning went to Mr. Davidson's studio to allow him to make some corrections of the bust he has done for me. At a quarter before eleven left with General Brewster, General Conner, and Marshall for Chantilly, where I had luncheon with Marshal Petain. I was particularly glad of this opportunity of saying more than a formal good-bye to him, and thoroughly enjoyed my visit there. After my return then went with Colonel de Chambrun to pay several formal calls on President Poincare, Mr. Polk, General Bliss, M. Pichon.

This afternoon Mr. Johnson and Mr. Bland, two members of the committee over here to investigate certain phases of the A.E.F. called upon me. They stated that they wished to question me tomorrow morning regarding certain subjects on which they wanted especial information from me. I explained that due to the fact that all my records were already packed on the Leviathan and that I myself was leaving day after tomorrow, I did not feel that I could give them any information of value. At any rate, they are to call on me at my office tomorrow morning.

On returning to the house, saw Colonel Mott, Miss Birkhead of the New York Herald, and later Congressman Flood of Virginia. Dined quietly at home this evening.

August 30th.

At a quarter before ten this morning called upon Mr. Clemenceau to say a formal good-bye to him. After a very pleasant little chat went to the office, where at ten o'clock

I had an appointment with Mr. Johnson and the members of his committee, Messrs. Johnson, Flood and Bland, that I felt it a waste of time for them and for me to appear before them now and attempt to answer questions bearing on their investigation, due to the fact that my records were all packed in the hold of the Leviathan preparatory to leaving with me Monday. Mr. Flood said he clearly understood my position and that he agreed with me when I suggested that after my return to Washington any questions which they desired asked I would be pleased to answer, as at that time I would have all my records available. Mr. Bland said that they had been sent for the purpose of asking definite questions and that he would insist on my answering. Thereupon I told him that in view of his formal insistence for information when my records were all packed and on the day before my departure, I would have to definitely decline. They left the office and this afternoon the Associated Press brought me a statement by Mr. Johnson and another by Mr. Bland, the gist of both being that I had arbitrarily refused to pay any attention to them and that I apparently had no intention of meeting their requests. Mr. Bland further stated that I was merely carrying out the policy adopted by the War Department in refusing to grant the requests of the people for information. Copies of their statements are in my files.

August 31st.

Remained at the house all morning packing my baggage preparatory to leaving tonight. Had luncheon at the house and this afternoon went with Quekemeyer to Boyd's grave in the Cemetery at Surennes. Returned about an hour before train time in order to write a few notes and say good-bye to the housekeeper and the servants who have been at the house. We left this evening from the Invalides at 6:35. As I had been told that there would be a number of people down to see me off, I got there at 6:15. Found a French Guard of Honor under command of General Berdulat, Military Governor of Paris, drawn up to receive me. Went through the usual formalities and then had an opportunity to talk some fifteen minutes to the various people who had come to the station. Besides a great many American officers, Major General Allen and General W.D. Conner included, Ambassador Wallace and his staff were there to see me off, General Bliss, Mr. White, M. Clemenceau, M. Tardieu, M. Jusserand and a great number of my personal friends. The train is due to arrive in Brest tomorrow morning at 8:40.

September 1st.

Arrived in Brest this morning on schedule time at the station on the docks. On alighting from the train I was greeted by Marshal Foch, who had come down to Brest the night before for the purpose of saying good-bye. There was a large French Guard of Honor and military band drawn up along the quai and lining the way to a tug which was ready to take me and the other officers who came on the train out to the Leviathan. After very brief formalities we boarded the tug and came straight to the ship, where we proceeded to get straightened out in our various staterooms. On coming aboard I was met by Captain Durell, in command of the Leviathan, and his staff. At 11 o'clock Marshal Foch and a staff of some ten officers came aboard to bid me a formal good-bye. After talking to him intimately in my sitting room we went to the lounge on A deck where all the American G.H.C. officers and ship's officers were assembled. The Marshal then made a very nice address, wishing me good-bye and complimenting me upon the way I handled the task before me during these past two years. In my reply I emphasized the honor I felt in having him personally come to bid me God-Speed; I also touched upon the cordial relations between France and the United States in the past, and expressed a sincere hope for the continuance of this friendship. Copies of the Marshal's address and my reply are attached herewith. Immediately after this the Marshal went ashore. At 3 o'clock the Leviathan began its homeward journey. There were a number of small French destroyers with bands aboard which came out alongside and circled about us as we left; also a French cruiser followed astern. I was very much touched when I noticed that the Marshal had boarded a small French cutter and had come alongside just as we were leaving to wave good-bye again. As we were leaving the harbor of Brest I went up on the

Captain's bridge where I could better wave to the people who had come out to say good-bye this last time.

September 2nd.

I am informed that we will dock in New York about 9 O'clock next Monday morning. We have had a very calm passage today, and I have been afforded an opportunity to get some much needed rest. As yet we have heard no definite plans for our reception in New York, but I presume that these will reach us before we land. Have received several wireless messages wishing me "Bon Voyage" among which were ones from Admiral Halstead, Admiral Lecontre, the French Admiral at Brest, and Marshal Joffre. Before sailing I had cabled a list of those officers who would composed my personal party, so that the reception committee in New York would be able to figure on how many would be with me. The list includes:

General John J. Pershing
Colonel G.C. Marshall, Jr.
Colonel J.G. Quekemeyer
Major J.C. Hughes
Brigadier General Fox Conner
Major General A.W. Brewster
Major General Charles P. Summerall
Major General John L. Hines
Brigadier General W.A. Bethel
Brigadier General Robert C. Davis
Colonel Aristides Moreno
Lt. Col. A.S. Kuegle
Lt. Col. Lloyd Griscom
Lt. Col. de Chambrun
Captain G.E. Adamson
2nd Lt. Ralph A. Curtin
Mr. James Pershing.

September 3rd.

Stayed in my room all day. The sea was very rough and have felt rather under the weather. Received a wireless from J. Pierpont Morgan and the British and American passengers aboard the Lapland, bound for England, wishing me a good crossing.

September 4th.

Sea still heavy with strong head winds. Remained in my room all day and this afternoon attempted to do a little work on my report. Thus far have had no news as to my plans after landing, but presume that my stay in New York will only cover about three days.

September 5th.

Wireless news reports this morning stated that the Senate has confirmed the bill giving me the rank of full General. A great many of the officers having expressed a desire to congratulate me, I went up on B Deck, at Colonel Babcock's request, shortly

after lunch so that the officers of his regiment and those from G.H.Q. might pass by and shake hands. Afterwards, before I returned to my stateroom had a picture taken of myself and personal party and then of myself with the officers of the Composite Regiment. Spent all afternoon working in my room outlining the speech which I will probably have to make before Congress and also the few addresses for which I may be called upon while in New York.

September 6th.

Late this evening received wireless messages from General McAndrew outlining plans for New York City's reception to me and my staff. I was delighted, of course, to know that General McAndrew and Colonel Collins will have charge of the military part of my stay in that city, and that they will be in New York to greet me. According to plans, my official reception there will end on Wednesday evening, but I have also received a request from the American Legion to attend a large mass meeting in my honor at Madison Square Garden on Thursday night. As yet I have made no definite acceptance to this latter invitation. All day I have been working on the speech which I shall probably have to deliver before a joint session of Congress after I reach Washington; also finished up the draft of my official report on the activities of the A.E.F. in France.

September 7th.

Received a number of very nice messages by wireless today, among which was one from Senator McCormick in Washington offering me his house during my stay in the Capital and also one from Mr. Mott, on behalf of the Y.M.C.A., extending congratulations and complimenting me upon the achievements of the A.E.F. Shortly after lunch made an inspection of the engine rooms with Commander Staton, the Executive Officer, and Commander Woodruff, the Chief Engineer. Spent the rest of the afternoon writing a number of letters and clearing up my desk. We are scheduled to land tomorrow at Pier 4 in Hoboken at 9 o'clock.

September 8th.

About 7 o'clock this morning my official reception began with the sounding of steamboat whistles and sirens from the many ships in New York Harbor. As soon as I was dressed, went up on the bridge and stood with the Captain to acknowledge the reception which was being offered me. Numerous tugs had already surrounded the ship and continued to circle about her as we made our way toward the pier in Hoboken. We discerned the Secretary on a U.S. Destroyer, which came alongside at about 8 o'clock. He had with him General March, General McAndrew, Senator Wadsworth, Mr. Mondell, and a large number of officers who formerly were on my staff in France. The Mayor also came out on another tug and the families of the officers on my personal party circled about the ship on a Navy launch. My two sisters and my nephew, Jim Pershing, were on this boat and also at the

pier when I landed. Though I had been informed that the reception would be a most cordial affair, I was frankly overwhelmed at its size and enthusiasm which began as soon as the Leviathan was sighted. As soon as the ship docked at Pier 4, the newspaper and cameramen came aboard by the score and I had of necessity to allow my picture to be taken some hundred times. I managed, however, to finish with them in about ten minutes and then went over the gangplank.

After formally meeting the Secretary of War and the Chief of Staff, I was led to a small stand on the pier where Mr. Baker made me an address of welcome and read me a telegram from President Wilson. He then handed me my commission as permanent General in the Regular Army. Following him Senator Wadsworth spoke as representative of the Senate and Mr. Mondell made a short address on behalf of the House. To all these speeches I replied in a few words merely expressing my thanks and stating that I understood that this welcome was not meant for me alone but for all those Americans whom I had had the honor to command.

After this ceremony was over we went aboard the Mayor's launch and proceeded to the Battery, where automobiles were waiting to take me, the members of my personal staff and their families to the City Hall. My reception there and up Broadway was most gratifying and the cordiality of the people on the streets could not have been greater. At the City Hall I was offered the Freedom of the City by Mayor Hylan, who made me a most complimentary address. Having been told of this ceremony I had prepared a short reply, which I read. Copies of what I said are attached herewith.

From the City Hall we proceeded to the Waldorf-Astoria, where we are the guests of the City. I have a beautiful suite assigned to me and the officers of my staff together with their families are most comfortably fixed. After I had become settled, had a very quiet luncheon in my private dining room with the members of my immediate family. All this afternoon there have been a continuous round of callers so that I have not had one minute to myself. This afternoon went over the plans which the Mayor's Committee had arranged for my reception with General McAndrew and then saw some forty newspaper correspondents representing all the New York Journals and a number of the important out-of-town papers.

This evening went to dinner at the Ritz as a guest of Mr. Rodman Wanamaker, Chairman of the Mayor's Entertainment Committee. There were no ladies present, it having been given to me and members of my personal staff only. Following this dinner, we all went to the Hippodrome. I enjoyed the theatre exceedingly, but was subject to tremendous crowds, all of whom wished to shake hands with me and insisted on my continually getting up and bowing.

September 9th.

Another day spent receiving official visitors and attending official functions to such an extent that I have had not one minute to myself. This morning, besides many personal friends and relatives, I saw Congressman Madden, Governor Magoon, Mr. Belmont, W.J. Bryan, some thirty photographers and various committees who wished to extend invitations to me for various receptions. Shortly before lunch went up to Durland's Riding Academy to look at a horse which has been sent on to New York as a gift to me from the American Legion Post in Virginia. It is a beautiful animal, and I intend to ride it part of the time in the parade tomorrow.

Had luncheon quietly in my private dining room and at 2:30 went to the Hall in Central Park where some 50,000 school children were assembled to give me a reception. It was a most impressive sight and I was deeply touched by the genuineness of their greeting. I returned immediately after this to the hotel and spent two hours in receiving one person after another. Saw Mr. Houston, who came with five other newspaper men to propose to me that I make a trip to New Orleans at the time of the newspaper convention there about September 21st. Received an Alsace-Lorraine delegation who came to welcome me back. Also Dr. Carter, who came with the President of the American Bible Association to present me with a very beautiful Bible and thank me for the message I had written to them while in France. Also received General O'Ryan and his staff of the 27th Division. Saw Mr. Elmer Roberts, Mr. Pulitzer, Mr. Wiley of the New York Times. About 5:30 went with Hughes to have tea with Senator and Mrs. Warren at the Plaza. Returned by 6:30 in order to have an early dinner and then went to a reception at the Elks' Club. There were some 5,000 Elks assembled here and they awarded me a very warm reception. Went to the Gayety Theatre and although I enjoyed the play my pleasure was somewhat lessened by the fact that I was very nearly mobbed on going in and coming out.

September 10th.

The parade which took place today was to my mind a most successful one and really gave the New York people an opportunity to see just what a complete American division is like and how many various units it contains besides the actual fighting men. The march began promptly at ten o'clock from 110th Street and all the way down to Washington Square the streets and buildings were crowded with on-lookers. A halt was called at 57th Street directly in front of the Catholic Cathedral and I had an opportunity to go over to where Cardinal Mercier sat and shake hands with him. Here I also changed horses, as at the beginning I was mounted on Captain, the Chief of Police's horse, and wanted to ride the new horse which had been presented to me from Virginia. After we reached the end of the parade, I returned by automobile to the Waldorf and watched the troops pass for about an hour.

Had a hasty luncheon and then gave myself up again to a continuous round of callers. Saw Martin Egan, Mr. John Ryan, Perkins, a Mr. Carmichael, who came with a message from the Governor of Arizona, Miss Frohman, who is the head of a large hospital for wounded and sick soldiers, Miss Elsie Janis, who came to present me with a book of telegrams she had received from various women's organizations throughout the United States. Several ladies from the Laurel National Flower Council also called and presented me with a beautiful diamond studded watch fob. About six o'clock I saw some personal friends and also had a little reception for the families of the officers of my personal party. At 6:30 this evening, accompanied by the Mayor and his Committee, went to Central Park to the "Pershing Welcome Concert". Mr. Damrosch was in charge, and not only was my reception fine, but the concert a splendid one.

Returned in time for the official dinner which was given at the hotel tonight in my honor. All the large dining rooms in the Waldorf were packed and again I received a most gratifying welcome. Mayor Hylan spoke and was followed by Secretary Baker, who made a most eloquent and complimentary address, then Archbishop Hayes of New York and then myself. A copy of what I said is attached. After the dinner, so many people came up to shake hands that it developed into a formal reception.

September 11th.

Left hotel at 8 o'clock this morning with Quekemeyer and went by automobile to Oyster Bay to call on Mrs. Roosevelt. Had a very pleasant and delightful talk with her and went with her to visit the Colonel's grave.

Got back to town about 11 o'clock and visited the Pershing Club which was organized about a year ago for the entertainment of officers passing through New York on their return from France. At 12:30 went to the McAlpin and paid a visit on the Rotary Club which was having a formal luncheon there. I declined to make any address and only stayed about five or ten minutes. Had luncheon quietly at the hotel and then this afternoon received a tremendous number of callers. Marshall, who has been handling the telegrams, tells me that over two thousand of them have come in since my arrival in New York. Most of these are invitations from various cities and clubs throughout the country asking me to pay them a visit during these next few weeks. My personal mail, most of which consists of similar invitations, has now increased to several hundred letters a day.

At 4:30 this afternoon went to a tea downstairs given by the El Paso Delegation. So many of my friends from the South were present that I was particularly pleased to have this opportunity of shaking hands with them. Later Egan brought up a large body of business men interested in the Philippines and they were introduced to me by Governor Gilbert. Saw Mr. Melville Stone; also an Ohio Delegation, and gave an interview to the newspaper men, at which time I thanked them for their

kindness and said I wished to tell them how deeply both I and my staff appreciated the great hospitality which New York awarded us.

This evening at 7:30, Mr. Wickersham called with the members of the official committee of the American Legion in New York. After meeting them, some fifteen in number, I went to the Madison Square Garden where a large mass meeting was being held in my honor. Mr. Kindsey, Chairman of the Committee, made the first address and was followed by Luke Lea, a former Colonel in the Army. What he said took a decided political turn and so when I got up to address the meeting I emphasized the fact that the American Legion was not and should not be a political organization. Beyond saying that I confined myself merely to an expression of pleasure at seeing so many old members of the A.E.F. and said I wished to greet through them my former comrades in arms.

We leave for Washington tomorrow morning. My stay here in New York has been a most enjoyable one, and I certainly have been accorded a most gratifying reception. The City's Committee headed by Mr. Wanamaker, made most excellent arrangements for the various functions which I have attended and they have helped me to escape a great many entertainments which people were attempting to force upon me. About 6 o'clock Mr. Gillette, Speaker of the House, called to see me and to extend to me an invitation to appear before a joint session of Congress on the 18th.

September 12th.

Left Pennsylvania Station in New York this morning on a special train. Due to the fact that the Headquarters of the first division was going to Washington and a number of extra officers wished tickets, we were enabled to get a sufficient number to charter a train. Shortly before ten o'clock, stopped at North Philadelphia Station where I was met by Mr. Smith, the Mayor of the City and a representative body of the Citizens Committee. A large number of machines took me and my entire party from the station down through the heart of Philadelphia to Independence Hall. The authorities at Philadelphia had only had some twenty four hours in which to prepare for my stop, and so I have reason to feel that the reception which was given me was most genuine on the part of the people and entirely spontaneous. All the streets from North Philadelphia were packed with people who gave us a tremendous welcome everywhere we went. At Independence Hall in the room where the Declaration of Independence was signed, the Mayor made a most complimentary address and at the end presented me with a very beautiful medal in the center of which was a miniature liberty bell incrustated with diamonds. On the back is an inscription "To General Pershing from the Citizens of Philadelphia". I made a few extemporaneous remarks in reply and then the entire party went to the back of the building through the room in which the Liberty Bell stands. Some thousands of people had gathered in front of a platform and I was asked to address them. I merely thanked

them for their cordial reception and assured them that I realized their hospitality and congratulations were meant for the American Expeditionary Forces as a whole. Following this I was asked to plant a tree by the side of Independence Hall and was then taken by the Committee to the Union League Club. I expressed a few words of thanks to the members in the Reception Hall and then addressed the people who had assembled along Broad Street for several blocks in front of the Club.

Following this we returned to the train which had moved into Broad Street Station and proceeded on to Wilmington at 12:30. At the request of the Mayor of Wilmington and several of that city's newspapers the train was stopped there for some ten minutes and a very large crowd was at the station to greet me. We came on from there directly to Washington, where I was met on the platform by Secretary Baker and General March. We went into the station to the President's room and Vice-President Marshall greeted me in the name of the President and made a most complimentary and cordial address to welcome. Proceeded to the Shoreham Hotel by automobile where I and my immediate staff are staying. I have a very pretty suite of rooms and everything has been done to make me most comfortable. Had dinner in my private dining room with Marshall and his wife, Quekemeyer, Hughes and my nephew, Jim Pershing. Have already received several hundred telegrams of congratulations, a great many flowers and large quantities of mail.

x

September 13th.

All day have been receiving flowers and cards from personal friends and societies wishing me a happy birthday. These calls added to my official program have made the day an extremely busy one.

At 10 o'clock this morning saw Congressman Dee of Ohio and a little later Mr. Lane, Secretary of the interior, who very kindly called. Shortly before eleven left with Generals Conner and Davis to call on the Secretary of War. A tremendous crowd of people were outside of the War Office, and it was with difficulty that I reached the Secretary's. My visit to him was chiefly one of formality and politeness, yet I took the opportunity to secure his permission to continue my headquarters which I have brought from France for a few weeks. The number of officers in the headquarters has been of course cut down to practically nothing and in two or three days there will only be a commissioned personnel of about twenty.

After completion of my call went to the Chief of Staff's office and called on General March. On leaving the War Department building was met by another tremendous crowd which was so densely packed that it took me nearly a half hour to reach my machine.

Went direct to the Land Office Building on 7th and E. Streets where offices have been assigned to us and where our records brought from France are being unpacked. I discussed with Conner, Davis and my Aides the assignment of these

offices and the general plan of work to be followed.

Returned to the Hotel and had a quiet luncheon and shortly after saw Senator Harding. At 3 o'clock attended an Inter-Departmental Track Meet at the Central High School Stadium and after staying there about a half hour, at which place I saw Mr. Baker, went on to the Ball Park to see several innings of the game between Washington and Detroit. Returned to the hotel about 5:30 and for the next two hours received a tremendous number of callers, many of whom were officers who formerly had served with me in France. This evening I and my immediate staff were Senator and Mrs. Warren's guests at a birthday dinner given in my honor. Mrs. Warren gave this dinner at a small club just outside of town and had some twenty five guests. Among them were Senators Lodge and Wadsworth, Mr. Elihu Root, General Crowder, Mr. Mondell and Mr. Gillette.

September 14th.

Early this morning attempted to answer some personal correspondence and to make some plans regarding what I should do during the next few weeks. In talking to the Secretary yesterday he intimated that he thought it advisable for me to accept some of the invitations I have received from cities throughout the South and Middle West to visit them. I am yet undecided as to what course I shall follow due to the fact that I have a great deal of work here to do, that I should like a short vacation and also because I fear that the motives for my travelling about may be misinterpreted. On the other hand, I feel perhaps that if I visit such centers as New Orleans, St. Louis, Chicago and San Francisco the real appreciation of what the A.E.F. has done may become in a way crystallized in the minds of the people.

At 11 o'clock went to the Church of the Epiphany with Mrs. Warren and on returning to the hotel had a long talk with General Crowder. Lunched quietly with Marshall, Patton and Hughes, and until about 4 o'clock worked on some personal telegrams and correspondence. From four until about five thirty received calls and after that time went for a few minutes to a reception which Mrs. Butler was giving in honor of General Summerall. My callers this afternoon included Chief Justice White, Justice McKenna, Senator Spencer, Generals Kernan, Brewster, Rhodes, Clayton and Jackson.

September 15th.

Went to the office this morning, and with the exception of a short hour off for luncheon have been there the entire day, going over various questions which were brought to my attention by Conner and Davis, and also in receiving visitors. At about ten o'clock Congressman Summer called upon me to pay his respects, and brought with him some half dozen other representatives, who urged me to make a trip throughout the Middle West and the South so that their constituents might have an opportunity

of welcoming the Headquarters of the American Expeditionary Forces. Saw also a Mr. Beasley, who came to ask me to lend support to the Red Cross. At 11:30 General March called at my office and I talked with him for about half an hour in regard to the various questions up before Congress relative to the Army. This afternoon saw General McAndrew and Collins with reference to the parade on Wednesday, and later General Ireland. I also received a great number of people who came to pay their respects. This evening, after an early dinner, went to Poli's Theatre to a special performance given in my honor. They had sent Quekemeyer some 300 seats to be disposed of among the officers of my staff, and so the theatre was crowded with my own headquarters. Senator and Mrs. Warren came by the hotel at 8:15, and went to the theatre as my guests.

September 16th.

Have spent the entire day at the office. Early this morning saw Congressman Rumjue of Missouri with reference to several invitations he had been asked to present to me from various cities of his State. Also saw Mr. Crawford of Leslie's Weekly, then Mr. Brunner, Editor of the Army and Navy Journal, and the following army officers: Generals Hersey, Harris, Chamberlain and Ely. This morning talked to both Dawes and Egan over the long distance telephone as to whether I should make a trip at the present time to various cities throughout the West and Middle West. When I told Egan that all of my staff were strenuously opposed to my going he seemed rather doubtful. Dawes, when I talked to him, informed me that the political factions in Chicago were making a political question out of the discussion as to who should entertain me. I have gone over this thing very carefully and have finally come to the conclusion that I shall make no trips. I therefore gave out the following statement to the press this evening:

General Pershing finds so many important matters pressing for his personal attention that he will be unable to go West at this time, and he will be compelled, therefore, to decline all of the many invitations with which he has been honored. He has been highly gratified by the welcome tendered him, and keenly regrets that he cannot accept the hospitality of the cities and towns which have so cordially urged him to be their guest, as he had hoped to thank in person the people of the various sections of the country for their patriotic support of our Army in France.

General Pershing will probably go to some quiet place where he can finish his final report and study plans for the reorganization of the Army as requested by members of Congress and the War Department.

This afternoon saw Generals Lejeune, Preston Brown, Hahn, Summerall, Mrs. MacNamee and Colonel Babcock. I received word from Senator Warren by phone shortly before I left the office that the House, in joint session, had voted me the thanks of the Nation, which I will receive on Thursday. Hughes

has telegraphed to Governor Forbes, asking if it would be convenient for me to accept the invitation he extended me to visit him on Cape Cod. I have also written him a Special Delivery letter, and after I receive an answer from him will attempt to slip away quietly on Saturday evening.

September 17th.

Remained in my room this morning until about 10:30 at which time I went to the offices, where I had an appointment with Congressman Murphy of Ohio, who came to extend me invitations from Cincinnati and Columbus asking me to visit there. At 11 o'clock the Secretary of War called, and I took up with him the question as to whether my headquarters would be allowed to issue such orders as I might find necessary. He advised me that he had approved in general the letter I had written him on this subject, and that he had already prepared the draft of a letter in reply which would give me this requested authority.

As soon as he left returned to the Shoreham Hotel and after a hasty bite to eat started out for the peace monument near the Capitol, where the parade was to start this afternoon. I had arranged to have not only my personal party ride with me, but also my former Army, Corps and Division commanders, as well as chiefs of sections, chiefs of departments and chiefs of staffs of armies and corps, who were under my command in France and who happened to be in Washington at this time. I rode my jew horse Jeff and he behaved equally as well as he did in New York. The officers who rode with me had some little difficulty at first with their mounts, but by the time we reached the reviewing stands most of the horses had quieted down. People who have lived here for many years inform me that they have never seen Washington so enthusiastic nor have they ever seen so splendid a parade. Both the Composite Regiment and the First Division turned out in excellent shape and I believe made a better showing than when they paraded in New York. The line of march was along Pennsylvania Avenue to Fifteenth Street, then right to the Victory Arch, and left through the Victory Arch down past the White House. In front of the White House the reviewing stand had been erected and Vice-President Marshall received the salute. The parade ended several blocks past the stand and I, accompanied by the officers who rode with me, went to a place behind the White House where we dismounted, crossed the White House lawn and entered the stand from the rear. For the remainder of the review I stood between the Chief of Staff and the Secretary of War while my officers were given seats directly behind.

Returned to the hotel late in the afternoon and had tea with Marshall and his wife, Hughes, Quekemeyer, Mrs. Boyd and Anne. Mrs. Boyd is here as my guest during the parade. This evening, have been working on my speech which I will give before Congress tomorrow and I left word that no appointments be made for me to see anyone. Have just received a telegram from Forbes saying he would be delighted to have me visit him and will meet me at Providence, R.I. on Sunday morning.

September 18th.

Remained in my room all morning putting the finishing touches on my speech. My brother Jim arrived from New York to be present at the joint session of Congress this afternoon. Had an early luncheon and then, accompanied by the members of my personal party, went to the House entrance at the Capitol. On arrival we were ushered into the Speaker's Reception Room where I met Senator Wadsworth, Julius Kahn, Champ Clark, Senator Spencer from Missouri, Mr. La Guardia and a number of others. Promptly at 2 o'clock we went into the House, which was packed to its capacity. The ceremonies planned were very simple but nothing has impressed me so much nor have I felt that I have ever received a greater honor. Senator Cummings, in the absence of Vice-President Marshall, made the opening address and in his speech paid me some very high compliments. He was followed by Mr. Gillette, who made a delightful address on behalf of the House of Representatives. After that, the Ex-Speaker, Champ Clark, came forward and extended to me by name on behalf of the Joint Session of Congress the thanks of the Nation and of Congress and also their thanks to the men under my command. I then delivered the address which I had prepared. Copies of my speech and the introductory addresses are attached herewith.

On leaving the House I gave a short interview to the newspaper men and went direct to my office to remain there for some fifteen or twenty minutes and then came to the Shoreham Hotel where I had an engagement with the Committee from the Mayor of Chicago, who have come to Washington especially to extend an invitation for me to visit their city. After an early dinner this evening went to the Walter Reed Hospital where I remained for about two hours visiting the wounded.

September 19th.

Went to the office quite early in order to answer a great deal of personal mail which was awaiting my attention and also for the purpose of discussing certain plans with General Davis and General Conner. It has been decided that I shall go off for about one month's vacation, spending half my time at Governor Forbes' place near Woods Hole, Mass. and the rest of my time in the Adirondacks as the guest of Mrs. Conner's father. Davis and Conner will remain here for the next two weeks at least. Quekemeyer goes on leave tomorrow night to visit his family in Mississippi. Hughes will accompany me and Marshall will remain for a few days in Washington before coming on to join me at Governor Forbes'. Later this morning had a long talk with General Russell and then with Miss Birkhead. Had a quiet luncheon at the Hotel and then, accompanied by my staff, we went to a reception given at the War Department in my honor, that that I might meet all the officers in the various sections there. In the course of an hour and a half some three thousand officers were introduced to me. As soon as possible returned to the office in order to sign letters I had written during the

the morning and from there went to the Shoreham where I had a talk with Mr. McAdam regarding a further article which he desires to write for the World's Work. This evening went to a reception given in my honor by Speaker Gillette at the New Willard. Besides some hundred Army officers all of the members of the House of Representatives and the Senate who were in town were present.

September 20th.

Worked in the office all morning and saw practically no one in order that I might finish my work. Just before luncheon went out to Chevy Chase to look at a house belonging to Mrs. Corbin, which has been offered to me for the Fall and Winter months. I found it very comfortable and about the right size for me and those members of my staff whom I shall want to live there with me. Later this evening went to see Mrs. Warren about this house and have decided to rent it for a month at a time, beginning October first. Returned to the office after luncheon to complete my work and arrange with Adamson that he should stay at the headquarters during my absence in order to assert my mail and forward anything of importance on to me. At about six o'clock got into civilian clothing in order to avoid attracting any attention and slipped out the servants' entrance of the hotel; got into a Ford taxi and went down to the station just in time to catch the Federal Express for Boston. My party consists of Hughes, Korner and Sergeants Cohen and Weidner. In spite of the fact that several people on the train recognized me, I have for the most part been able to pass unnoticed.

September 21st.

Got off the train this morning at about seven o'clock at Providence and was met by Governor Forbes with two automobiles which had come down from Boston. Motored immediately to New Bedford where his yacht "The Mangosteen" was waiting and then came directly to his place on Nashon Island. Don't think I could have found a better spot for rest and plenty of exercise. After resting up this morning went out this afternoon with the Governor and various members of his family to a spot two miles in the woods where the rest of his family and their friends were assembled around a large oak tree. It has been the custom of his family to name one of these trees for the various guests who visited them and my name had been carved in the trunk of this tree in large letters. After I had met the people assembled there we rode around to various other trees which had been named for Generals Sheridan, Grant, and Sherman, President Taft and several others on the occasion of their visit here. Forbes has a great number of good saddle horses and the bridle paths here are excellent. Therefore, I expect to spend a great deal of my time in riding about the Island. Hughes and I both intend to take a long ride and a walk each day.

September 22nd,

Staid in bed this morning until lunch time and then this afternoon took a long ride with Forbes and Hughes to the western end of the Island, getting back just a short time before supper. Practically all the members of the Forbes family who were down here for the week-end have returned to Boston and we have the island entirely to ourselves. I am staying in the Mansion House, which is about in the center of a circle of ten houses owned by the Governor's mother and his brothers and sisters. Naushon Island, on which these houses are built is about seven miles in length and three miles at its widest part. A stretch of water about one mile across separates it from Woodshole and it runs about due east and west, parallel with Martha's Vineyard. There are some very splendid woods on the Island in which I have already seen a number of deer and the open fields which form a belt across the middle of the island afford pasturage for some 1800 sheep, which are allowed to graze here the entire year around, and which the Governor drives twice a year for the purpose of shearing them and collecting the wool. This evening he showed me a large scale map of the Island on which the various roads and paths are indicated and I was surprised to note that there are some 150 roads and bridle paths, leading to various points of interest. In spite of these numerous paths, however, there are certain portions which are as wild and untouched by civilization as any woods one might find in Maine or Canada.

September 23rd.

Staid in bed this morning until nearly eleven and then got up for a swim. There is a very pretty beach about a thousand yards from the Mansion House, where bathing houses have been erected and where one has a very splendid opportunity for enjoying the salt water bath and also running in the sand. For luncheon the Governor invited a number of guests who have been staying at his cousin's, Mrs. Atkinson, and this afternoon we all went out for a sail in the Governor's sloop "The Kalinga". Have been getting to bed every night shortly after nine o'clock and intend to hold fast to this rule.

September 24th.

This morning attempted to do a little dication until about eleven o'clock and then went for a swim shortly before luncheon. All this afternoon Governor Forbes, Hughes and myself have been out riding. We went the whole length of the island to West End Pond, a large fresh water lake at the extreme western end of the island. This trip and several detours which we made on the way back, led us to cover some sixteen miles on horseback. I forget to mention that the Governor brought down one of his best polo ponies from Norwood for my use, - a horse named Jellicoe.

September 25th.

A great deal of mail came in today from Adamson's office in Washington and I find a number of letters which require my attention, in spite of my desire to refrain from devoting my time to answering the various invitations and inquiries which I am still receiving. Managed to take a short ride this morning up to Strawberry Hill and then back past the oak tree which was named in my honor. McAdam arrived just before luncheon for the purpose of going over with me the material for his last article in the World's Work. The Governor, Hughes and myself went for a sail in the Kalinga this afternoon with the intention of reading over this article, but there was such a stiff breeze blowing that we were barely able to keep our seats, much less do any real work. McAdam and I are going over this article tonight and he will return to Boston in the morning.

September 26th.

Crossed over to Woodshole this morning on the Coryell - a launch belonging to the Island, which plies between here and the mainland twice a day to get the mail. Hughes and I then started out in the Cadillac car which Sergeant Eller brought up last Monday from New York, for a tour down the Cape. We went along the south shore to Chatham where we had luncheon and then leisurely came back along the north shore and down again to Falmouth by way of Buzzards Bay. Had a most pleasant afternoon and I am delighted with this car, which the Cadillac Company has given me. It is a Sedan model, beautifully upholstered and equipped with Westinghouse Shock Absorbers, which make the riding much easier. When we reached the Mansien House this afternoon found quite a large number of young people had come on from Boston to be the guests of Governor Forbes over this coming week-end. Had quite a lively dinner party, which included, Ruth Forbes, Betty Russell and Faith Ward - the three little girls who were with the Governor last Sunday morning when his yacht met us at New Bedford. There are also some very attractive older girls about twenty-one, all cousins of Governor Forbes, who have brought down several of their friends from Harvard University with them.

September 27th.

Spent the entire morning playing a most amusing game called "Highseas", in which the Governor's entire house party plus a number of people from the other houses on the Island took part. The numbered about twenty in all and the entire party was mounted on horseback. A certain number are detailed as pirates, some as cruisers to attempt to convoy the merchantmen from one hill to another, without allowing them to be captured by the pirates, who are stationed in the woods between these two hills. It is a very amusing game and one which affords lots of hard riding and good exercise. I was detailed as a pirate and spent most of my time as a prisoner of various cruisers, since all these seemed to single me out for capture. After luncheon

we started out on a delightful sail in the Kalinga and did not get back until about seven o'clock. This evening we played all sorts of foolish games and everyone seemed to enter heartily into the spirit of them.

September 28th.

The entire party has been off all day on a picnic to West End Pond. Everyone was mounted on horseback and rode there and back so that we also managed to get in a great deal of exercise. Later Mrs. Malcolm Forbes and a number of older people came down by carriage and sat around until time for us to ride back. Before dinner everyone went down to the beach for a swim as the day has been exceptionally warm and the water was splendid.

September 29th.

All of Governor Forbes' guests left by the early train this morning from Woodshole and he himself went into Boston at a very early hour to attend to some business questions which had come up. Hughes and I started out about nine o'clock and motored in my car to his place in Norwood, where he had asked us to come for luncheon. We met him just as we were entering his place and a few minutes after Marshall came out, having arrived in Boston this morning from Washington. The Governor has a most interesting house and one which is really fascinating for those who have lived in the Philippines. Each room is panelled with woods brought from the Philippine Islands and throughout his entire house he has a tremendous number of souvenirs presented him by Army officers and natives. Directly in front of his place is a most beautiful polo field, so that he is enabled to have his friends out for week-ends for a game. For luncheon he had his business partners Mr. Stone, Mr. Perkins and Mr. Hathaway. Colonel White, whom I had known in the Philippines was also there. About three o'clock the Governor went into town again and Marshall, Hughes and myself started back for Naushon Island. Reached Woodshole by way of Breckton and Plymouth and then came over to the Island in the Mangoesteen. Took about an hour's walk before dinner and after dinner went over various letters which have been accumulating on my desk these few days.

September 30th.

The Governor remained in Boston last night and came back early this morning with Mr. and Mrs. Vanderlip, who will be here until tomorrow. I remained in my room all morning dictating and then this afternoon went out with the Governor and his guests to St. Mary's Lake where we fished for perch and bass. Did not have exceptional luck, but enjoyed the afternoon out on the lake tremendously. When we returned to the house shortly before dinner found that Mrs. Russell, the Governor's cousin, had come down from Boston to be here several days.

October 1st.

Have wired Conner that I will leave here on next Monday, October 6th and meet with Marshall to Utica, N.Y. for the purpose of meeting him and going up to his camp in the Adirondacks. Hughes will go on to New York tomorrow and probably join us later. Due to the numerous letters which it will be necessary for me to answer and also to the fact that I must complete my report, I have determined to devote each morning to working on these. As a result spent all morning going over certain paragraphs in my report. This afternoon took a long ride with the Governor and his guests and about four o'clock went down to see Mr. and Mrs. Vanderlip off, as they have found it necessary to return to New York tonight. Then went for another ride out through the woods with Governor Forbes, Marshall, Hughes and Mrs. Minturn, who has come down for a few days to be with Mrs. Russell.

October 2nd.

It was raining this morning and I worked in my room on my report and on correspondence until lunch time, stopping long enough to say good-bye to Hughes and Mrs. Minturn, who left for Boston on the morning train. Continued my work during the afternoon until four o'clock when the weather had cleared slightly and the Governor, Marshall and myself took a horseback ride down the Island, seeing a number of deer. After dinner two of the young people from the Atkinson house came in and all of us indulged in singing old time songs.

October 3rd.

Worked all morning on my report and made good progress. Also attended to some correspondence. Mrs. Russell left for Boston. We had an early lunch and the Governor, Marshall and myself rode horseback to West End Pond, the other end of the Island to fish. The boat and tackle had been sent up on the Mangosteens, the fast motor launch of the Governor's. The orderlies came up in a rig and we took the rig, sending the horses back. As a stern was coming up the Governor also sent the Mangosteens home. While getting the tackle in shape and the boat pulled out, I made a cast near the shore and immediately got a bite, hauling in a good bass - weighing two pounds and a half. Shortly after this and before starting on the boat I had another strike, but the fish got off. The Governor also caught a large bass by the boathouse. We then pulled out in the lake, it being about four o'clock and fished until about half past six. The fish were biting splendidly and I managed to land fifteen in all, - about twelve of them being bass. It was a splendid day's sport. We drove back, reaching the house after dark, for a late dinner.

October 4th.

Worked again all morning and at 1:30 walked over to the home of Governor Forbes' mother for lunch. Her son, who is a professor at Harvard, was also there. After lunch did a little

work and turned out at three o'clock to meet Mr. Bradley Palmer of Boston, who had come down on the afternoon train to stay over the week-end. He has been occupied during the war in connection with the enemy alien property. At four o'clock Forbes, Palmer, Marshall and myself and a number of young people from the Atkinson place went out for a horseback ride, returning in time for dinner. After dinner we drove to one of the family places where about twenty were assembled for a little dance - which broke up at 10:30.

October 5th.

Started working this morning, but was called out to join a party of a dozen who were going off for a horseback ride. A number of others had walked over to the Mansion House on foot. We had a very spirited cavalry drill for about a half hour before starting down the Island. Returned to the house at one o'clock and the Governor, Palmer, Marshall and myself drove over to the beach and had a swim before lunch. The young people went to another portion of the island where they could indulge in diving. After lunch I did some work, said good-bye to Palmer who left for Boston and took a drive with the Governor. The Governor had two guests in for dinner. Spent the latter part of the evening packing up my things, preparatory to leaving the following morning.

October 6th.

Had an early breakfast and at 8:45 the Governor, Marshall and myself crossed over to the mainland with our baggage and then men of the detachment. The latter left by rail for Brandreth via Utica. Marshall and myself, with Sergeant Eller driving, started off in the motor, taking the Governor as far as Middleboro where his car was awaiting him. We said our good-byes to him there, concluding one of the most delightful and restful visits I have experienced. Marshall and myself then continued on towards Worcester, where we had lunch. The head-waiter in the cafe recognized me, having been a member of the Third Division in France. Apparently a number of others spotted me at this time. However, we left the hotel immediately after lunch and took our departure in the car. It had been raining all morning, but began to clear up in the afternoon. We drove west toward the Berkshires and stopped in Huntington to see Aunt Eliza (Mrs. Stanton) and her husband. Had a very pleasant visit of a half hour there and as I drove out of town stopped long enough to meet Luke Stanton's wife. From Huntington we drove through the Berkshires via Lenox to Pittsfield where we stopped at the Wrenymore for the night. The hills of the Berkshires were gorgeous in their autumn foliage and I enjoyed the trip immensely. It was necessary at the hotel to disclose my identity to the clerk and immediately thereafter several of the hotel staff also learned of my presence. However, we went directly to our rooms and had dinner served there and thus avoided meeting anybody else.

October 7th.

Had breakfast in our rooms at seven o'clock and started out at 7:30 for Utica. The drive out of the Berkshires and along the Mohawk Valley from Schenectady to Utica was very beautiful - the morning being quite cool. Arrived at Utica at noon and met General Conner as planned. Found that the men were also there and ready to take the train at 1:30. Went immediately to General Conner's room, brushed up for lunch and then went into the hotel dining room. Conner was in uniform and it was immediately evident that I had been recognized by a number of people. A reporter endeavored to interview me here and before we finished lunch the Mayor came in to pay his respects. We left immediately after lunch for the station, finding a number of people waiting outside of the hotel dining room. The train left at 1:30 and we arrived at Brandreth at 4:30 in the afternoon. Mrs. Conner and her sister, Miss Paulina Brandreth were waiting for us at the station. I telegraphed Cameron Forbes from Brandreth and we all were loaded in two three-seated buckboards and drove seven miles to Brandreth Lake, where the camp of Mr. and Mrs. Brandreth, Mrs. Conner's father and mother, is located. The buildings are of rough construction and located on the edge of the Lake. Marshall and myself have rooms in the main building, in which is the general living room, an attractive cozy room with a large stove. Other members of the party are located in small buildings in the immediate vicinity. The McAlpin Camp is located on one side of the Brandreth place and another camp of the family is located on the other side.

October 8th.

I slept until noon and turned out for lunch. I found a reporter had come in from Utica and seen Conner during the morning. He immediately returned to Brandreth station. After lunch we all adjourned to a ravine close to the camp and tried out our rifles. At three o'clock I started out with Ivan Stanton as my guide. He is a young fellow who was a member of the 305th Field Artillery of the 77th Division, whose mother is cooking for us. We hunted until dark, covering considerable territory. Saw about four deer, but none were within range. Marshall and Conner were out with other guides and each got a doe.

October 9th.

I got up for breakfast and worked until noon on my report and correspondence. After lunch started out again with Ivan for another hunt. Miss Elsie Robinson, a friend of Miss Paulina Brandreth, went along with me. It was raining and the wind blowing very hard. Just at dusk Miss Elsie and myself saw a deer about 100 yards off, against the side of a hill. Ivan was some distance off, spotting another deer. I fired and the animal disappeared into the woods. Both Miss Elsie and I started after it and Ivan soon caught up. It was now growing very dark.

After a short distance the deer jumped up and I had a shot at it while it was running. We followed on again and after several hundred yards it got up from a clump of bushes and headed into the swamp, Miss Elsie heading up the valley of the stream. It soon grew so dark that we could not see and we were forced to give up the chase. We crossed over to the stream, but did not find Miss Robinson. After some searching I waited awhile and Ivan went up the stream. After about a mile through the woods he found her and then he came back for me. We joined her after a difficult walk through the woods and swamp. She had had rather a hard time with her heavy skirt, crossing and recrossing the stream several times, getting badly soaked. We were all thoroughly soaked and it was quite dark. The trip home was necessarily slow and we did not arrive until 8:15 just as they were starting out three parties with lanterns to locate us. Changed clothes and had dinner at nine o'clock. The day had been very interesting and I thoroughly enjoyed it.

Friday, October 10th.

Had breakfast at 8:15 and started with Miss Paulina Brandreth Ivan and another guide in a buckboard to drive near the scene of my shooting the previous evening. Left the buckboard on the trail and started out to the spot where we had last seen the deer. I found a good sized doe lying dead within 25 yards of the last point we had seen the deer on the previous evening. Examination showed that both shots had taken effect. The first through the lungs and the second shot while the deer was running about six inches further back. The guides dragged the deer to the buckboard and Miss Paulina and Everett, one of the guides drove back to the camp. Ivan and myself started out on a fresh hunt, and soon raised a fine buck, which I hit, but which started off after about a two hours chase, including two more shots, both of which went home. We got the buck. He had six prongs on his antlers.

October 11th.

Worked during the morning and the early part of the afternoon on my report. Took a short hunt in the latter part of the afternoon and seen several deer, but no buck.

October 12th.

Worked all morning and part of the afternoon on correspondence and my report - making good progress on the latter. Went hunting in the late afternoon, finishing up on the shore of the lake, where the rest of the party had gathered and were cooking dinner before a camp fire. Had a fine meal and a pleasant evening and then walked home about 9:30.

October 13th.

Worked all morning and part of the afternoon, finishing up with a short hunt. Saw a fine buck but did not get a shot. Martin Egan was to have come up on this date, but telegraphed on Saturday that business prevented his coming at this time.

October 14th.

Worked until five o'clock on the report and then went out for a walk and hunt with Ivan. Saw some deer but no buck. Worked after supper.

October 15th.

Worked most of the day, going for a short hunt in the afternoon.

October 16th.

Worked all morning on my report and the early part of the afternoon. Took a long walk just before dark with Miss Robinson. Hughes and Quekemeyer arrived for a late lunch.

October 17th.

Worked during the morning on my report. Went out immediately after lunch with Ivan and Miss Paulina Brandreth. Had a fine afternoon, seeing about eleven deer, but no buck.

October 18th.

Worked most of the day on my report, going out for a short hunt the latter part of the afternoon. Saw no buck.

October 19th.

Worked most of the day on correspondence and on Army Reorganization matters. Went out fishing at 4:30 with Miss Robinson, but did not catch anything.

October 20th.

Got up at six this morning. Had an early breakfast with Miss Paulina Brandreth and left camp at 6:45 with her and Ivan for an all day hunt. A light snow had fallen during the night and the morning was bright and clear. About nine o'clock we struck the trail of a large deer and at 9:20 Ivan sighted it some hundred yards ahead of us. I got a shot when it was about two hundred yards away and brought it down. It was a fine buck with a heavy pair of ten point antlers. It must have weighed 250 pounds. After Ivan had cleaned it we dragged it about a half mile to a trail. Then Ivan made some coffee and we had lunch - starting home immediately afterward and arriving here about three o'clock. Everyone was very nice and enthusiastic in their congratulations.

October 21st.

Worked all day on Army Reorganization matters, reading the record of the various hearings. It rained all day and I had to take my exercise walking on the veranda.

October 22nd.

Worked again most of the day on Army Reorganization matters. Walked around camp in the afternoon with Miss Robinson and took a row by myself in the evening before dinner.

October 23rd.

Worked all day on Army Reorganization. Went fishing in the late afternoon.

October 24th.

Worked all day on Army Reorganization and correspondence. Went fishing again in the late afternoon with Miss Robinson and Reuben.

October 25th.

Made our farewells at 10:30 a.m. and drove to the station, where we had lunch. The wagon with the baggage did not arrive and just before train time the teamster with the two horses came into Brandreth. The team had run away and the baggage was scattered for a mile or more along the trail. Left Korner and an orderly behind to collect the baggage. We left at 1:47 for Utica and New York, - the only baggage being my toilet case. Arrived in New York at 10:10 and was met by my brother, Jim, his wife and son and by Mrs. Egan. Somewhat of a crowd had collected in the station. We drove to the Egans, where Marshall, Quekemeyer and myself were to stay.

October 26th.

Baggage did not arrive in the morning and after some discussion I took Mr. Egan's cutaway suit, silk hat and shoes, and with this outfit started off for Long Island, taking Mrs. Egan in my car, Martin, Quekemeyer and Marshall following in the Egan's car. We stopped at Mrs. Bacon's and I had a short visit with her; then went on to lunch at Mrs. Straight's, where quite a party had been collected, - Mrs. Borden Harriman, Ambassador and Mrs. Fletcher, Mr. and Mrs. J. Burden, Mr. and Mrs. and Miss Cassinale, French High Commissioner, and one or two others. At three o'clock we drove to H.P. Davidson's where the reception to the Queen of Belgium was to be held. I had a conversation with the Queen before she made her appearance in the main room and followed her into it, where the reception of the Red Cross was being held. We left Davidson's at six o'clock and I drove direct to Forest Hill Inn with Mrs. Egan, getting out there and sending her on to New York. Had dinner with Jim and his family and held a small reception to the people of the hotel. Jim drove over to New York to the Fifty Club with me where I met a number of prominent business men. I met Quekemeyer and Marshall at the station, and we all left at midnight.

October 27th.

Arrived in Washington at 7:15 a.m. and went directly to the house for breakfast. Came to the office at ten o'clock. Went to the office in the morning. Saw General Davis and got in touch with what was going on at my headquarters. I lunched at "Highwood", returning to the office at about 3:00 p.m., where I worked with Adamson all afternoon on correspondence. I dined quietly at the house.

October 28th.

At ten o'clock I called on the Secretary of War and went over with him my ideas concerning the reorganization of the army, and the adopting of a proper military policy. I returned to the office at about 11:15 and saw Colonel Cochrane from Columbus, Ohio, who had been sent by the American Legion Chapter to invite me to attend a function there. Afterwards I saw Colonel Shutan, who desired to be retained in the service; Mrs. Purdon who was worried about not being able to get a place for her children, and Dr. Beasley, who wished me to make a statement concerning the Red Cross. At twelve o'clock I saw the following newspaper men, and amongst other things told them that as soon as the hearing before the Military Committees was over I intended to make a tour of inspection of the military activities in this country:

Alan W. Payne, United Press
Hal H. Smith, New York Times
E.G. Dougherty, New York Tribune
M.L. Goodwin, Dallas News
R.A. Roberts, Kansas City Star
H.C. Beaty, Associated Press
F.W. Connor, New York World
Carl H. Butman, War News Bureau
J.E. Jenks, Army & Navy Register
John R. Cox, Army & Navy Register
C.G. Marshall, Philadelphia Public Ledger

I lunched at the house and after lunch had interviews with General McAndrew and Colonel Palmer on the reorganization scheme for the army. I was notified that I would be expected to appear before the Joint Session of the Military Committees at 10:30 Friday morning, so immediately had Marshall arrange for me to see the heads of all of the staff departments and bureaus of the War Department, making appointments for Wednesday and Thursday. I 4:00 p.m. I attended a little ceremony at the official residence of the King and Queen of the Belgians, where the Secretary of War pinned a D.S.M. on the King. General March, General Wright, Admiral Long and a few staff officers were the only ones present. A large number of camera and moving picture men were present. The ceremony took place in the large room of the house. After the Secretary's little speech of presentation the King made a little speech and amongst other things said that he was very proud to receive the medal in the presence of the distinguished Commander-in-Chief of the American Expeditionary Forces, which compliment touched me very deeply. Upon my return I talked with General Menoher concerning the retention of Colonel Shutan in the Air Service and later saw Generals Davis and Conner. I went to a dinner which was given by the Vice President in honor of Their Majesties, the King and Queen of the Belgians.

October 29th.

Starting at 10:00 a.m. I had a thirty minute interview with each of the following: Generals Rogers, Squier, Black, Ireland and Snow. I took Generals McAndrew and Conner and Colonel Marshall to lunch at the Army and Navy Club. Starting again at 2:30 in the afternoon I interviewed the following: Generals Mencher, Mitchell and the Assistant Secretary of War, Mr. Crowell. In all of my interviews on the Army Bill, Generals McAndrew, Conner and Colonel Marshall were present. at 8:00 p.m. I went to dinner at the Secretary of State's, Mr. Johnson, in honor of the King and Queen of the Belgians.

October 30th.

At 10:00 a.m. I resumed my conferences with the heads of different departments and during the morning saw Generals Chamberlain, Sibert, Rose, McIntyre, and Jesse McI. Carter. At 1:00 p.m. I lunched with the King and Queen of the Belgians at their official resident on Sixteenth Street. During the afternoon, commencing at 2:30, I saw Generals R.C. Marshall, Harris, Williams, Mr. McIlvaine, General Crowder and General Mencher. I dined at the Army and Navy Club with Generals McAndrew and Conner and Colonel Quekemeyer, and returned immediately after dinner to the office where I made a rough draft of a few points that I desired to bring out in my hearing before the Military Committees. At 11:15 I went to the Union Station to bid farewell to the King and Queen. After returning from the station I stopped at the New Willard Hotel where I attended for a few minutes the Trinity Community Ball which was given for the purpose of raising funds.

October 31st.

Arrived at the office at 8:30 and went over with General McAndrew, General Conner and Colonel Marshall a number of the points, that I intended bringing out at my hearing. At 10:30 a.m. I presented myself before the Joint Military Committees of Congress at the Caucus Room in the House Office Building and was steadily engaged there until 12:30, when the session was adjourned and I went to lunch with Senator Warren. Senator Wadsworth and Congressman Kahn, the Chairmen of the Military Committees were also present at this lunch, together with General Conner, Colonels Marshall and Quekemeyer of my staff. The hearing was resumed at 2:30 and the meeting was adjourned at about 5:30 until tomorrow morning at eleven o'clock. I dined quietly at home with Quekemeyer.

November 1st.

I arrived at the office at 8:30 and went over a number of points with Generals McAndrew, Conner, Preston Brown, and Colonels DeWitt, Marshall and Palmer. At 11:00 a.m. I presented myself before the Military Committees, the meeting taking place at the Assembly Room of the Appropriations Committee of the Senate. The morning session adjourned at 1:00 p.m. I lunched with Senator Warren, Mrs. Warren, Mrs. Corbin, General Crozier,

Mr. Burdick, General Conner and Colonels Marshall and Quekemeyer were also present at luncheon. The afternoon session commenced at 2:30 and adjourned at 4:10, until Wednesday morning at 10:00 a.m. I returned to the office to clean up a few papers, and dined at home with Colonel Bill Reed.

November 2nd.

Spent the morning quietly and at 1:30 lunched with Mr. and Mrs. Lars Anderson. After lunch I went to the office for a few minutes and at four o'clock proceeded to the Liberty Hut where I was the chief speaker of the afternoon at a big Red Cross meeting for the purpose of increasing the membership and raising funds to carry on their work. I dined with Senator and Mrs. Warren. Senator and Mrs. Phipps, Mrs. Freylinghusen, Mrs. Vanderbilt and Colonel Quekemeyer were also present.

November 3rd.

I arrived about 10 a.m. at the office and saw during the course of the morning Billie Page, Mr. Roland Thomas and a Mr. Root, who wanted me to help along the sale of a Major Farr's book, which I did not see my way clear to do. I discussed with General Conner, Colonels Marshall and Quekemeyer the question of my trip to visit all of the military activities in the United States, and upon their advice concluded that I had best finish my reports before starting on such a trip. Took General Davis to lunch at the Shoreham Hotel and walked back to the office with him later. At 3:30 I called on the Secretary of War and took up with him the very important question of promotions to fill the four thousand odd vacancies which exist in the army, caused by the bill authorizing 18,000 officers until next June. It seems that the Chief of Staff had recommended that these promotions be divided amongst the several arms according to the size of the arm, which would cause eventually, the greatest discrepancy in the promotions according to service. It was necessary that I make my point most forcible which I did, and even after the Chief of Staff was called in, I proceeded to argue the thing out in as strong a manner as I knew how, and believe that I carried my point. The Chief of Staff was opposed to my idea, which was to equalize the promotions in the several arms according to the length of service of the officers. The plan he intended putting in force meant that officers of the Field Artillery, who came into the service in 1915 would become Majors, whereas officers of the Cavalry, and other branches of the service, who entered the army in 1908, still remained Captains. After leaving the Secretary of War, I called upon Mr. Crowell Assistant Secretary of War, and talked with him about Senator New's bill on aviation. General Dawes arrived in the afternoon and went to the house. I went out to the house early and had a long talk with General Dawes concerning the establishment of a Purchase and Finance Bureau. General Dawes is scheduled to appear before the Military Committee tomorrow. I dined at the New Willard Hotel with friends. After returning from dinner I sat up till a very late hour talking to General Dawes.

November 4th.

Spent the morning in the office going over a number of subjects with my staff and cleaning up correspondence. I lunched at the Metropolitan Club, having as guests Governor Hagoon, General Dawes and Quekemeyer. After lunch I saw Generals Conner and Davis; and General W.H. Carter and General Crozier. I dined at home with General Dawes.

November 5th.

I came to the office early and had a conference with Generals McAndrew, Conner, Bethel and Colonel Marshall, before leaving for my final hearings before the Military Committee. At 10:00 a.m. I appeared before the Military Committee and finished up my hearing at 12:30. I lunched with Senator and Mrs. Warren. Others present were Mrs. and Miss Vanderbilt, Senator Wadsworth, General Dawes, General Lassiter, General Coner and Colonels Marshall and Quekemeyer. During the afternoon I had a conference with Generals McAndrew and Conner and later saw Mr. Billie Page. I dined early with Senator and Mrs. Warren and went to the theatre to see David Warfield in the "Auctioneer". Others present were Mrs. and Miss Vanderbilt and Admiral McGowan.

November 6th.

I arrived at the office a little late and soon after my arrival I saw a large delegation from the Southern Congress, who came to invite me to a large meeting of the Southern Congress to take place in Savannah between December 8th and 11th. During the morning I had a long conversation over the telephone with the Secretary of War on the question of promotion. I gave out a statement for Armistice Day. I lunched at the New Willard with Colonels Marshall and Quekemeyer. At 3:15 I saw Doctor McKim and at 3:30 allowed a moving picture to be taken of me pinning a medal on the little Miss Crusader of the Modern Health Crusade. I was given a beautiful album by the International Film Company. At 4:00 p.m. I saw Mrs. Dalby. I dined quietly at home.

November 7th.

During the morning I saw Bishop Harding and Mr. Grover, Admiral Capp, who came to invite me to be present at a large dinner to be given by the Naval Architects. I gave a luncheon at the Shoreham Hotel for the following: General and Mrs. McAndrew, General and Mrs. Brewster, General and Mrs. Bethel, General and Mrs. Conner, General and Mrs. Davis, Colonel and Mrs. Marshall, Miss Elsie Robinson, Mr. Dawes, Mr. Abbott and Quekemeyer. During the afternoon I saw Congressman Moran, Mrs. Morgan, who came with a letter from Governor Forbes in order to ask for my indorsement of the Merchant Marine, which I disapproved. At 4:00 p.m. I went to the Knickerbocker Theatre to see moving pictures of my farewell to France and my welcome to this country. I dined quietly with General and Mrs. Conner, and left soon after dinner for the house, where I did some work on revising my hearings before the Military Committee.

1 9 1 9

November 8th.

I spent the entire day at home unpacking some of my property and working on my report and on the revision of my hearings before the Military Committee.

November 9th.

I spent the morning at home walking around the place and working on my report. I had just about completed lunch at the house with Quekemeyer, when the telephone rang and Mrs. Eustice asked Quekemeyer whether or not we were coming down there for lunch. Quekemeyer had forgotten entirely that arrangements had been made, and I also had forgotten the circumstances. We raced to the Eustice's and got there just about two o'clock -- one hour late. Others present were Secretary and Mrs. Lane, Assistant Secretary of Navy and Mrs. Roosevelt, Senator and Mrs. Wadsworth, Mrs. Nicolas Longworth, Mrs. Averill and Colonel de Chambrun. From luncheon I went up to Senator and Mrs. Warren's and starting about 4:00 p.m. made the following calls: Vice President and Mrs. Marshall; Secretary and Mrs. Baker; Secretary and Mrs. Daniels; Secretary and Mrs. Lane; Secretary and Mrs. Burleson; Secretary and Mrs. Houston; Secretary and Mrs. Lansing; Speaker of the House and Mrs. Gillette; Ambassador and Madame Jusserand; Ambassador and Signora Riano; Ambassador Sir Edward Grey. Left cards at all places, except at Secretary and Mrs. Houston's, where I was admitted. I dined quietly at home.

November 10th.

I spent the entire morning at home working on my report. Had an early lunch and came to the office immediately after. I had a talk with General Conner and General McAndrew concerning the conversation that I had during the morning with Congressman Kahn, Chairman of the House Military Committee, about the passage of an act allowing the re-establishment of all the old divisions as reserve units. Later I saw Colonel Sands and Colonel Johnson. Then paid a call on a friend at the New Willard. Upon my return I saw Dr. W.I. Haven of the New York Bible Society; General Rockenbach and General Swift.

November 11th.

I arrived at the office at about ten o'clock and did a little work, leaving at 10:30 to go to an Armistice Day Celebration at Lafayette Square, where I deposited a couple of spades full of earth on a tree that they were planting in the park. From the ceremony I went to the Union Station to greet the Prince of Wales upon his arrival, and in the procession to Mr. Long's house, which the Prince is to occupy, I took in my car Major General Sir Henry Burstall and Captain Leigh, of the British Army. I only remained at the house a few minutes and went to the Shoreham Hotel where I had lunch with Quekemeyer. Immediately after lunch we went to another

November 11th (cont)

Armistice Day celebration at the Red Cross Hut at Walter Reed Hospital. The Secretary of War, Mr. Baker, presided, and Mr. Daniels, Secretary of the Navy, and Mr. Feren head of the Red Cross in Washington were also there. I made a little speech. I had not expected to speak, but was called upon. After the completion of this ceremony I talked with a number of the men, who were in the hut and later visited a number of the sick and wounded in their wards. Returned to the office about 5:00 p.m. and worked on correspondence until 6:30 when I motored home, dressed and returned to 1618 New Hampshire Avenue to have dinner with the Vice-President in honor of the Prince of Wales.

November 12th.

Arrived at the office at about 10:30 and saw Congressman Tillson and the representative from the Winchester Junior Rifles Corps, who wanted to get my support of this organization. I assured him that I approved of anything that would tend to improve the marksmanship of our boys, but avoided giving him anything to publish, for fear that it would be used for commercial purposes. General Clem and General Evans called to pay their respects. Afterward I saw Mr. Pederson, who is a man who made a very secret invention. Mr. Dickson, who has been tormenting me to give a foreword to his book about Indians called, but I gave him no satisfaction. I lunched with Colonel and Mrs. Marshall. After luncheon I saw Sir Harry and Lady Briton. Sir Harry desires to present a beautiful old silver cup to be completed for by Army and Navy teams each year. I worked on correspondence the rest of the afternoon and dined at home.

November 13th.

Arrived at the office about 10:00 a.m. and worked on correspondence until eleven o'clock, when I proceeded to 1618 New Hampshire Avenue, where the Prince of Wales presented a number of British decorations to Americans. After this I returned to the office and saw General Grote Hutcheson, who is in command of Camp Meade, and discussed with him plans for my inspection of his camp tomorrow. I lunched at the Army and Navy Club with General Hutcheson, Bowditch and Quekemeyer. Afterward I returned to the office and saw Mr. Gultry and Mr. Cavanaugh, two Missouri gentlemen. Mr. Gultry happens to be a member of the Democratic National Committee, but he did not discuss politics with me. I had Mrs. Purdon come in and decided upon the style of Christmas cards that I desired ordered. Cleaned up some papers with General Davis and afterward, with Quekemeyer, called on the President, Mrs. and Miss Wilson, and then had tea at Mrs. Harriman's. Miss Wiborg was there. I returned to the office and worked until 6:45 when I went home, dressed for dinner and came back to town to dine at the British Embassy to meet the Prince of Wales.

November 14th.

At 8:30 a.m. I left my house with Generals Brewster, Heintzelman, and Colonels DeWitt, Marshall and Quekemeyer for Camp Meade, Maryland. Generals Davis and Conner joined us at the camp. Colonel George S. Patten, acted as our guide and rode in the car with me. At the edge of the camp, General Hutcheson and his Aide met my body and conducted us to headquarters. We spent the day inspecting all of the activities at Camp Meade. One of the most interesting things was to see the new tank which had been developed. It had a 150 mm. gun mounted on it and was capable of going cross country, and on good roads could make a speed of about 25 miles per hour. We had lunch with General Hutcheson and the officers of Camp Meade. Arrived in Washington about 4:45 p.m. and worked on some correspondence until 6:30 when I went to the house and dressed for dinner.

November 15th.

I worked at home all morning and had an early lunch, arriving at the office about two o'clock. I saw Generals Harbord and Moseley, who have just returned from Europe. At 2:45 I saw Madame Gonzalez-Moreno, who desired to speak to me about Captain Sayre, and to ask me to autograph a photograph. I then saw Mr. Goltra, who wanted to get me to recommend Colonel Riche to be Chief of Engineers. At 3:00 p.m. I saw Mr. Beamish, and had it out with him concerning my writing a foreword for his book. I told him plainly that the book was being advertised, and certain statements were made in the book which were not true, and that it was an attempt purely to commercialize my name, which I would not stand for. After Mr. Beamish left I saw General Tillman and had a long talk with him concerning the course at West Point. General Tillman is in favor of four years, and wants to see legislation enacted to put this into effect again. At four o'clock Congressman Alden called to present me with an invitation to visit the Mussel Shoals at Sheffield, Alabama. Later Congressman Upshaw came in to personally give me an invitation from the City of Atlanta to visit it. I saw for a few minutes Reverend Doctor Lunn, whom I had known in Zamboanga. I returned to the house, dressed hastily and went to dinner with Senator and Mrs. Freylinghusen.

November 16th.

Spent the morning at home, working on my report. At 12:30 I went down to Senator and Mrs. Warren's and lunched with them en famille. At 2:45 Quekemeyer came for me and we went to a mass meeting of the Womens' American Legion at the Masonic Hall. Mrs. Wadsworth presided, and Vice President Marshall, Assistant Secretary of Navy and Mrs. Roosevelt, Mrs. Barnett, General Churchill and Senator Wadsworth spoke. The meeting closed at about 5:30 and I called on Assistant

Secretary of War and Mrs. Crowell, Congressman and Mrs. Kahn, Mrs. Corbin and Justice and Mrs. McKenna. I dined at home with Quekemeyer and after dinner I went to Senator Warren's to have a confidential talk with him.

November 17th.

I saw Mr. Fullerton, who is just about to return to France and afterward General Tillman, Superintendent of the United States Military Academy. Did not go out to lunch, but had a glass of milk and a sandwich in the office and worked on correspondence and my report all afternoon. Dined at home with Quekemeyer.

November 18th.

Left on the 9 a.m. train for New York City. On the way up worked most of the time on my speech for the dinner that night. Asked Mrs. Harriman and General March to have lunch with me on the train. Was met at the station and taken to the Egans apartment, where I was to stop during my stay in New York. During the afternoon I completed my speech and later called at 1 East 81st Street. At 6:30 went to dinner at the Waldorf-Astoria Hotel given by Mr. and Mrs. H.P. Davison in honor of His Royal Highness The Prince of Wales. At the dinner Mr. Davison drank toast to the President of the United States, The King of England and then introduced me. I was followed by Mr. Root and Mr. Root was followed by the Prince of Wales. I received a number of very cordial compliments on the speech that I made. After dinner went to the opera and sat first in Mr. and Mrs. Cornelius Vanderbilt's box, but was later asked to go over and sit in the box occupied by the Prince of Wales.

November 19th.

I slept until nine o'clock and loafed around the house until nearly eleven o'clock when I went with Quekemeyer to the station to make our reservations for the return trip to Washington. From the station we motored to Central Park and there got out of the car and walked back to the Egans'. I lunched quietly with a friend. At 4 p.m. I went with Quekemeyer to the wedding of Miss Stettinius to Major Walsh at St. James' Church, and afterwards went to the reception at the Stettinius home. I dined at the Egans' and at about 10:30 went to Mrs. Whitelaw Reid's to a big dance and reception given in honor of The Prince of Wales. Amongst others I met were Ex-President Taft and Judge Hughes.

November 20th.

I slept until about ten o'clock. At twelve o'clock I called on Colonel House and had a long talk with him. I went to lunch with Martin Egan and Mr. Morrell and at a little after three went to the Horse Show at Madison Square Garden with Miss Griscom, Miss Winn, Miss Robeson and Quekemeyer. Although no one knew we were going, before we

could purchase tickets, the President of the Horse Show came out and insisted that I come in and put me in one of the central boxes. I received quite an ovation when I entered the Garden, and I took my position in the box. Later I was asked to go down in the ring while they were judging the harness class. I left shortly after four o'clock and went to Mr. and Miss Wiborg's, where I had tea. Others present were Mrs. Abbott, Miss Hoyt and Miss Whitridge. From the Wiborg's I went to the Carry-On Club at 587 Fifth Avenue to the opening tea there. I only staid a few minutes and then called on the Ogden Mills. Mrs. Mills and her sister, whose name I do not remember, were there. After leaving the Mills we called on Lady Johnston and afterward I called on Mrs. Vanderbilt. I went to a dinner given by Colonels Lloyd Griscom and G.M.P. Murphy at which about twenty of New York's most prominent citizens were present. At this dinner Colonel Murphy, Colonel Griscom, General Harbord and I spoke. It was rather an intimate gathering. I left on the midnight train for Washington.

November 21st.

Worked at the house all during the morning, leaving in time to arrive at 1:00 p.m. at Mrs. Conner's, where I lunched. At 3 p.m. I went to the laying of the corner-stone of a new Masonic Lodge being erected at the corner of Georgia and Colorado Avenues. At 4:30 I returned to the office and saw General Davis, Generals Coe and Hagood, Senator Wadsworth, who brought a copy of the new bill which was gotten out by the Senate Military Committee on the Reorganization of the Army; and Mr. Jones, who came over to talk about the War Risk Insurance. I dined with Senator and Mrs. Vance McCormick.

November 22nd.

I spent the morning discussing with Generals Davis, Conner and Colonels Marshall and Quekemeyer, the question of my trip of inspection, and we worked out a tentative itinerary. I did not go out to lunch, but had a glass of milk and a sandwich in the office, and worked on correspondence all afternoon. At 4:30 p.m. I called on the Secretary of War and discussed with him the question of taking a couple of officers from the War College on my trip of inspection. I also discussed with him the question of certain promotions. The Secretary was most cordial and again repeated the question which he had asked me a number of times, as to just what I desired to do, and what duties I would like to assume as soon as I have finished up the work on my report. I returned to the office, cleaned up some correspondence and dined quietly at home with Quekemeyer

November 23rd.

I spent about three hours working on my report and then took about an hour and a half of exercise walking around the yard. At 1:30 I went with Quekemeyer to lunch at Mrs. Bromwell's to meet Ambassador and Mrs. Thomas Nelson Page. After lunch we called on Mr. and Mrs. Eustis, Senator and Mrs. Wadsworth, Senator and Mrs. Freylinghusen, Senator and Mrs. Capper, Senator and Mrs. Thomas, Mrs. Marshall Field Chief Justice and Mrs. White, Mr. Justice and Mrs. Vanderventer, Mr. Justice and Mrs. Holmes, Mr. Justice McReynolds, Mr. Justice and Mrs. Brandeis, Mr. Justice and Mrs. Clarke Secretary of Labor and Mrs. Wilson, General and Mrs. Hoyle and Mrs. Shannon. I dined at home.

November 24th.

I spent the morning working at home. Came down to the Metropolitan Club to lunch with Ambassador Thomas Nelson Page. Upon my return I saw a negro by the name of Lee, who was representing some committee for the erection of a monument in commemoration of the negro soldiers. Afterward I saw Mr. Baker, who is a sculptor and who desires to make a bust of me. He took a number of photographs. I then saw Senator Harris who desired to deliver an invitation from Atlanta. I spent the remainder of the afternoon working on correspondence, and went over the details of the itinerary for my trip of inspection. I wrote a letter to the Secretary of War, requesting that the extra expenses for a special car for my trip be paid by the War Department by making special allowances for me. I dined at home.

November 25th.

Spent the entire day at home working on my report, which I intend finishing before my departure on the trip of inspection.

November 26th.

Spent the entire morning at the house working on my report. After lunch I came to the office and met four brothers by the name of Lomax. At 3:30 p.m. I saw Mr. Winston of the Winston Publishing Company, and another member of his firm with regard to the foreword which I had promised to write for Mr. Beamish, and explained to him my attitude in this matter. I later saw General Brewster and Generals Moseley and Conner. General Drum arrived from Leavenworth this afternoon to go over the First Army Report with me. He will be here for several days and is stopping at my home. I dined at home with Drum and Quekemeyer.

November 27th.

Came to the office early and worked on my report, leaving at 10:20 with Quekemeyer to attend the Thanksgiving Services (Pan-American Thanksgiving Day) at St. Patrick's Church, which is the largest and most exclusive Catholic church in Washington.

After the services I lunched with Monsignor Thomas, the rector. During the afternoon I continued to work on my report and at 5:15 went over to see the Secretary of War, taking with me a letter in which I attempted to show the Secretary of War the great discontentment and dissatisfaction which existed in the Army, due to the system of demotions in force. I also talked with the Secretary on this subject, and believe I convinced him that great injustices had been done. He promised to be asked to be called before the Military Committees, and said he would then request that legislation immediately be passed to put into effect some law by which these injustices would be remedied. I dined with Senator and Mrs. Warren, and after dinner went with Marshall to the New Willard Hotel to the Navy Relief Dance. I sat in the box occupied by the Secretary of War and Mrs. Baker.

November 28th.

I arrived at the office about ten o'clock and continued work on my report. During the course of the morning I also saw General Harries and Miss Howard who was a nurse, and who was present when my youngest daughter was born, and who knew my family very well. I sent the Secretary of War an advance copy of my report by Colonel Marshall. Lunched with Marshall and after lunch went to Harris & Ewing's and had them take some photographs for me. Upon my return to the office I saw Mr. Rogers, Chairman of the Citizens' Association, and joined that Association. I worked the remainder of the afternoon on correspondence, and the Secretary of War telephoned Quekemeyer, saying that he had spent most of the afternoon reading my report and saw no reason why it should not be published right away. He intended taking a copy with him on the boat, and if he found anything which he thought anything ought to be changed he would send a wireless to that effect. I dined at home with Drum and Quekemeyer, and left for New York City, -- the Army & Navy Game -- on the midnight train.

November 29th.

Arrived in New York about 8:15, -- three-quarters of an hour late. Was met by John Leech, who came down with Mr. E.W. Harden's car. We went at once to the Waldorf-Astoria Hotel, where rooms had been engaged and after breakfast in the dining room, I went up to my rooms. I loafed in my room all morning, having my hair cut, attending to a few odds and ends -- then had an early lunch with Quekemeyer. At 1 p.m. we left for the Army & Navy Game, and occupied Box #17 there. Senator and Mrs. Warren were my guests. Between halves, the Secretary of War asked me to go down with him to the center of the field to meet the Secretary of Navy. I was taken over to the front of the Navy Stand, and then walked back across the field to the Army Stand, and then to my box. The Navy team won 6 to 0, after one of

the cleanest games of football I have ever seen. The Navy had the better team and deserved to win. There was a drizzling rain all afternoon. After the game I took Senator and Mrs. Warren to the Plaza Hotel and then called on Mr. and Mrs. Iselin, where I had tea. There were two Emmetts there and Colonel Lloyd Griscom. I then went to see Colonel House, and after a short talk with him returned to the hotel, where I dined at 7 p.m., having as my guests Senator and Mrs. Warren, and a lady friend of the family. I left on the midnight train for Washington.

November 30th.

Arrived at 7:15 and went immediately to the house, where I had breakfast, cleaned up and came back to the office at about 10:30. Colonel Marshall came in to see me immediately and we discussed the report and made some changes in it. I worked at the office all morning, and in the afternoon until 5:30 on correspondence and on my report. I lunched at the Metropolitan Club with Governor Magoon. Bowditch returned from his leave during the afternoon. At 5:30 with Bowditch and Quekemeyer I called on Mrs. Harriman and had intended to make a number of other calls, but due to the lateness of the hour, had to call this off. I dined at home.

December 1st.

Came to the office at ten o'clock, and after a short talk with Marshall sent my report over to the War Department to be printed. I received a telegram from the Secretary of War during the morning saying that he considered the report very fine and that there was no objection to having it published at once. During the morning I saw a delegation from Chicago, who wanted to tender me an invitation to dinner while on my tour of inspection. I also saw General Mitchell and Mr. H. Gulamu Rasul, a Filipino, the son of Senator Madji Butu of Sulu. Before lunch I went up to have some glasses fitted and at noon lunched at 1718 H. Street with Generals Williams and McCoy, and the men who live there. During the afternoon I saw Mr. Copley Amory, whose son was in the A.E.F., and who apparently had received no promotion while over there. Later I saw General Hersey and then Colonel E. Lester Jones, who is the President of the American Legion for the District of Columbia. Later I saw a negro woman by the name of Williams, who had been a Y.M.C.A. worker in France. At 7:30 I went to dinner at the Army and Navy Club.

December 2nd.

Came to the office about 10 a.m. and during the morning saw General Jadwin, Colonel Charles C. Pierce of the Graves Registration Service. Lunched with Mr. John Barrett at the Pan-American Building and met there the representatives from all of the North and South American Republics. Both before and after lunch I went to the optician's to have glasses fitted. I dined with Colonel and Mrs. R.M. Thompson and met Mrs. James West Roosevelt. General Dawes arrived about 10 o'clock and I sat up late talking with him. He was my guest at the house.

December 3rd.

I came down to the office with General Dawes and soon after my arrival saw Generals Brewster and Hines, Colonel Bunae-Varilla, Drs. Bell and Woodward of the Executive Committee of the Field of Honor Association. I lunched with General Bethel of the British Army at the Metropolitan Club. General Dawes was also there, as were Quekemeyer, Bowditch and three British officers. I dined at the house and just before midnight went to the train and left soon thereafter for Petersburg. My trip of inspection begins.

December 4th.

Left Washington for trip of inspection at 3:20 a.m. The party consisted of my three aides -- Marshall, Quekemeyer and Bowditch, General Fox Conner, chief of staff; Generals G.V.H. Moseley and Nolan; Colonels Collins, Beeuwkes and Captain Schneider; four field clerks -- Korner, Mangum, Tinsley and Anderson; Mr. Baird, railroad representative; and five orderlies. During the night a couple of drawheads pulled out and we were about two hours late arriving at Petersburg. We arrived at 11 a.m. and at the station I was informally welcomed by the Mayor and ten or twelve citizens. In addition there were some 2,000 people there. Colonel Barth, commanding Camp Lee, and a couple of staff officers from Camp Lee were also there to meet me. We immediately got into the automobiles and went out to Camp Lee. Each of the officers had been assigned special duties for the inspection and in order to accomplish the maximum in a short time it seemed best to allow Generals Nolan and Colonel Collins and Beeuwkes to go off individually. I inspected and reviewed the troops of the camp and spent the remainder of the morning driving around the camp. At 1 p.m. we lunched with Colonel and Mrs. Barth at the Hostess House. After lunch I completed the inspection of the camp, target range and the hospital and at 4:30 was met at the headquarters by a reception committee from Petersburg, who came for the purpose of escorting me and my staff to the city limits. Here we were met by a company of National Guard, known as the Petersburg Greys. This organization was Company "M" of the 116th Infantry during the war. I received a very cordial greeting from the people, who were lined along the streets for about ten blocks. At Central Park we got out of the automobiles and took our places on a platform which had been erected in a sort of natural amphitheatre, which was lighted by bonfires and torches. Mr. W.B. McIlwain presided. Before the speaking began I went down and walked in front of the members of the American Legion who were lined up just in front of the crowd. A welcome to the State of Virginia was extended to me by Attorney General John R. Saunders, after

which Mayor Gilliam welcomed me to the City of Petersburg. The Star Spangled Banner was then played and after its rendition I made a few remarks. From here I was taken to the Officers' Club for a few minutes and then returned to the train where I dressed for dinner. At 7:15 I went to a dinner given by the Rotary Club at the High School Building. Mr. Myers, the President of the Rotary Club presided. Blessing was invoked by Reverend John B. Winn. The dinner was served by the young ladies of Petersburg. During the meal there was some singing by artists and by a Glee Club. After dinner the first speaker introduced was Mr. Wallace D. Blanks, who welcomed me in the name of the Rotary Club. He made one of the best speeches I have heard in a long time. I followed with a few remarks and in turn was followed by General Cronkhite and Colonel Barth. The speeches were followed by music and a few informal stunts, which were very amusing. The members of my staff were introduced by having their names called out and standing for a few moments. At the conclusion of the dinner the people filed by and shook my hand, and the tables were removed and dancing begun. I left at about 10:30 and returned to the train.

December 5th.

Arrived at Fayetteville, N.C. about 7:30 a.m. and the cars were switched off the main line at the station and taken over the A. & Y. branch to Camp Bragg, where breakfast was served the party. Accompanied by General McNair and his staff I inspected the medical installations of Camp Bragg, after which I reviewed the troops stationed there. After the review we proceeded in automobiles to inspect the camp, Generals Moseley and Nolan, and Colonels Collins and Beeuwkes being assigned to the inspection of the particular services to which they had been detailed. Returned to the post at about 1 o'clock and myself and party had a buffet luncheon at the home of General and Mrs. McNair. Shortly before two o'clock we left for Eutaw, the country place of Dr. J.F. Magougan, reaching there shortly after two o'clock. Here I was met by Mayor Underwood and other city officials; county officials; local and state reception committees and mayors of a number of the adjoining towns. Underneath the spreading magnolias and pines we were treated to an old fashioned barbecue. Toward the end of the meal Mr. Page, brother of the late Ambassador Walter Hines Page presented me with a pound cake in the name of the ladies, and also with a large basket of fruit from Salesby & Company of Fayetteville. At the conclusion of the barbecue I and my staff returned by automobiles to Fayetteville, reaching the city limits at about 3:30. Here we were met by a delegation of citizens, headed by a band, and the parade proceeded through the town to the Market House, where I was taken to the west veranda. The Hon. John G. Shaw delivered an address of welcome. Lieutenant Governor O. Max Gardner then introduced me. I spoke for a few minutes. After this there was an informal reception, in which I shook hands with all of the American Legion and several hundred of the inhabitants of the city. From the Market House we returned to the train and at 4:30 the train pulled out for Columbia. Arrived at Columbia 10:50 p.m. over the Atlantic Coast Line from Camp Bragg. Train a few minutes late. General Read, commanding Camp Jackson, and his aides entered the car, followed by Joseph B. Miot, President of the Chamber of Commerce; James C. Derieux, Private Secretary to Governor Cooper; John G. Ehrlich, member of Chamber of Commerce; Edwin W. Robertson, President of Columbia Gas, Railway and Electric Company, all members of the Reception

Committee. We left the car at 11:06 p.m., going to the Jefferson Hotel. Shortly after reaching the hotel I retired. The rest of the party excepting Colonel Quekemeyer and I went to the home of Mr. Edwin W. Robertson for a brief party.

December 6th.

I left the hotel at about 8:30, going to Camp Jackson, where an artillery salute was fired. I reviewed the troops of the camp, and then inspected the camp. After the inspection we all went to General Read's house where we met Mrs. Read and several ladies who served sandwiches and punch. We were escorted back to Columbia by the Governor and his staff; Mayor Flalock and J.B. Miot, President of the Chamber of Commerce. Mr. Julius H. Walker, State Chairman of the American Legion of South Carolina was assigned by the Legion to the General's party. Had luncheon at 1:30 at the hotel, given by the Chamber of Commerce. I made a few remarks. at 3:00 o'clock we paraded to the Capitol, escorted by troops from Camp Jackson and distinguished people of the State. In the car with me were Governor Cooper and Mr. Miot. State reception at the Capitol followed. Receiving with Governor Cooper was Lieutenant Governor and Mrs. Lyles, Speaker Cochran of the House of Representatives, Supreme Court Judges and other prominent citizens. I was in the receiving line until 6 o'clock, after which I spoke on the front steps of the Capitol Building, particularly to the men of the American Legion. The party then went to a brief reception at the home of Mr. and Mrs. Miot. Went to the cars and left Columbia by Southern Railway at 6:50 p.m. arriving at Charleston 11:45 p.m. My staff had retired previous to arriving. Major General Henry G. Sharpe, commander of the Southeastern Department accompanied by his staff was met by Captain Schneider. General Sharpe left his greetings and a few memoranda concerning the stay in Charleston and left after about ten minutes.

December 7th.

We had breakfast on the train and left at 8:30, accompanied by General Sharpe and staff for the Customs House Wharf, and proceeded up the Cooper River to the Port Terminals, where an inspection was made. Returned to the city by automobile; attended services at Grace Episcopal Church the rector being Doctor William Way. Just before reaching church the chauffeur driving my car ran into a car driven by a lady. No serious damage. Went to the Baptist Church, there to be present for the demobilization of the service flag. This required only about ten minutes. At 1:00 p.m. the party attended a luncheon given by the City of Charleston at the St. John Hotel. At the luncheon were present Governor Cooper, Mayor T.T. Hyde of Charleston, Mr. J. Ross Hamrahan, President of the Chamber of Commerce and General Sharpe and others. At 3:00 p.m. reviewed the Corps of Cadets of the Citadel Military School, and also of the Porter Military Academy immediately afterwards. At 4:30 went to a public reception at the Artillery Hall and afterwards had refreshments in the rooms of the War Camp Community Club. Returned to the cars and at 8:00 o'clock went to a dinner given by General Sharpe at the Villa Marguerita at which about thirty of Charleston most prominent citizens were guests. General Sharpe spoke a few words and introduced Ex-Major Albert Huger, who made the address of welcome. After the dinner returned to the cars and retired. The train left for Savannah at 11:40 p.m. arriving at 3:35 a.m.

December 8th.

Was met about 8:30 by a committee, consisting of Mayor Stewart, Mr. Clarence J. Owens, Director General of the Southern Commercial Congress; Governor Dorsey of Georgia and Governor Cooper of South Carolina; and Colonel G.A. Gordon, Chairman of the Reception Committee, who escorted me and my staff to the automobiles. At 9 o'clock the procession left the depot, escorted by a guard of honor, going through a cheering crowd to the De Soto Hotel. At one point there were assembled 10,000 school children who enthusiastically cheered me. Took breakfast at the hotel and at 10:30 went to the Municipal Auditorium where the Southern Commercial Congress and the House of Southern Governors opened their convention. Dr. Clarence J. Owens, Director General of the Congress opened the convention and invocation was held by the Rt. Rev. Frederick Reese, Bishop of Georgia. The Hon. Hugh M. Dorsey the Governor welcomed me to Georgia and the Hon. Murray H. Stewart the Mayor greeted me in the name of Savannah. The Hon. R.A. Cooper, Governor of South Carolina made the response for the South. Senator Hoke Smith was called on and during the course of his remarks recounted something of my work, after which I delivered my address -- The South's Part in the World War. At 1:00 o'clock returned to the De Soto to a luncheon in honor of me and my staff, tendered by Mr. Joseph Hull. Mr. Walter Hartridge, Solicitor General delivered a wonderful address of welcome on behalf of Mr. Hull who was ill and prevented from being present. After luncheon I called on Mr. Hull in his bedroom and expressed my sorrow at his illness and thanks for the luncheon given me. At 2:30 went aboard the "Cyprus" of the U.S. Department of Commerce, Acting Secretary Edwin F. Sweet, acting as host for an inspection of the harbor and docks. At 7:30 the myself and staff went to a banquet at the De Soto. More tickets had been sold it seems than there were places, and due to poor management none of my staff got seats except General Conner and General Moseley, who sat at the head table. The toastmaster was Dr. Owens and addresses were made by Senator Duncan U. Fletcher of Florida, Secretary Edwin F. Sweet of the U.S. Department of Commerce and myself. It was a long drawn out affair and did not end until 12:30 a.m. After the banquet went to the home of Mr. George Armstrong where a brief informal reception was held for me and my staff, after which we returned to the cars and left for Columbus at 7:10 a.m.

December 9th.

The train left Savannah by the Central of Georgia Railroad at 7:10 a.m. We had the pleasure of having Senator Hoke Smith of Georgia with us from Savannah to Columbus. Had lunch on the train. I appeared on the back platform at Tennell, McIntyre and Fort Valley where I addressed a few remarks to the people assembled at the stations. Arrived in Macon at 1:30 p.m. central time and the train stopped for about five minutes, during which I made a few remarks to the assembled crowds. Arrived at Columbus at 3:50 p.m. Was met at the Union Station by a delegation from the Chamber of Commerce and a committee of citizens led by Mayer D. L. Palmer, together with G. Gunby Jerdon, W.E. Page and A.E. Kunze. From the station the procession went to the Court House where Mr. Jordan introduced Senator Hoke Smith who spoke for several minutes, after which I made a short address. We then returned to the waiting automobiles and took a drive of about an hour and a half. Returned to the Ralston Hotel about six o'clock where an

informal reception was held lasting about an hour. At 8 o'clock my staff and I were the guests of the City of Columbus at a banquet at the Ralston Hotel. There were present about 150 representative people of the city and county. The Hon. Rhodes Brown acted as toastmaster and among the speakers of the evening were Mr. A.L. Kunze, President of the Chamber of Commerce who delivered the address of welcome; Judge Abraham Whitnack Cozart, a very delightful and interesting speaker; Senator Hoke Smith; G. Gunby Jordan, an attorney of the city, and myself. The banquet lasted until about 10:45 after which we went to the ballroom of the City Club for an informal dance. I left about 12 o'clock accompanied by Colonel Marshall, and returned to the train. I immediately retired.

December 10th.

Had breakfast on the car at 8 o'clock. The cars were moved from Columbus to Camp Benning Infantry School and Souther Field about ten miles, where we arrived about nine o'clock. Was met by General Farnsworth and staff. We left the train shortly after arrival. I inspected the troops of the camp and made an inspection of the Infantry School and also drove over to the aviation field, investigating the camp and the various installations. Had lunch at the home of General and Mrs. Farnsworth. On account of the high waters of the river near the camp it had been necessary to move the cars across a bridge about a mile away. We therefore drove by automobile to the bridge and walked over to the cars, leaving for Columbus at 3:00 p.m. Stopped in Columbus about fifteen minutes, leaving at 3:30 for Atlanta. Captain Robert A. Willard, representing General Richardson, acting commanding general of Camp Gordon met us with the Atlanta program and accompanied us to Atlanta. The train made short stops at Hamilton and Greenville, where I made a few remarks. At College Park, the seat of Cox College and the Georgia Military Academy, I appeared on the back platform and greeted the students who had assembled there. At Fairburn, Ga. a committee representing the governor, mayor, Chamber of Commerce and the citizens of Atlanta met the train to extend a welcome to me and my staff. The train arrived in the Terminal Station, Atlanta at 8:30. We were met at the station by additional members of the reception committee and General Richardson, commanding Camp Gordon. We immediately left the cars and proceeded to the automobiles, passing through an aisle in the midst of a huge crowd of people who gave us an enthusiastic reception. We proceeded at once to the Elks Hall, where a banquet was given me and my staff. Mr. Walter P. Andrews acted as toastmaster. He delivered the opening address in the midst of which he presented me with a beautiful silver pitcher and tray and requested especially that I present it to Warren. Mr. James L. Key made the address of welcome on behalf of the Lodge and the City of Atlanta, after which I was presented and made a short address. Mr. John S. McClelland, Exalted Ruler of the Lodge offered the 11 o'clock prayer. The banquet terminated at 11 o'clock and after a short reception, in which I met a number of the people present, dancing began. I left the lodge about 12 midnight and drove out to the Piedmont Driving Club, accompanied by my staff, to a ball given by Miss Hinman. We left the club about 1:00 a.m. and went to the Georgian Terrace, where accommodations had been provided for us. I retired immediately.

December 11th.

Arose at 7:30 a.m. and had breakfast in my room. We left the

hotel at 9 o'clock and proceeded directly to Camp Gordon, where we were met by General Richardson, acting commanding general of the camp, in the absence of General E.M. Lewis. I inspected the troops of the camp, consisting of the 6th and 11th Infantry. I was particularly impressed by the fine body of men of these organizations. The greater majority of them wore two or more overseas service stripes, and also many of them wore wound stripes. We inspected the camp, including a large modern laundry plant and returned to the Georgian Terrace at 11 o'clock. At 11:20 we left our rooms and proceeded to the lobby of the hotel, where I was met by the General Committee of Citizens, headed by Mr. V.H. Cone and Mrs. Samuel Inman, chairman and vice-chairman respectively of the Citizens' Committee. I also received a number of the members of the War Mothers Society. Following this I met members of the Girls' Overseas Club, who presented me with a beautiful hand made silk General's Flag. I entered the automobile, together with the Mayor. The procession was escorted by mounted members of the county and city police forces. We proceeded along the principal streets of the city on each side of which were assembled school children, representatives of fraternal orders, patriotic organizations and citizens generally. At one point the Atlanta Post of the American Legion had gathered, wearing red brassards on their arm, and at another point the Confederate Veterans were assembled. We arrived at Fort McPherson about 12:15, where we were the guest of Colonel T.S. Bratton, commander of the general hospital at the Fort. Following the luncheon I spoke to a large number of wounded men and presented three French decorations to three ladies, one being Miss Douglass, the other a Miss Rosalie Howell and the third Mrs. Frances Gordon Smith. Inspected the hospital wards where I had an opportunity to speak to a great many wounded soldiers, who had been on their backs for a year to a year and a half. I was very much interested in seeing the work of the Reconstruction Section, many of the men making bead necklaces, rings and knitted goods. In Ward "Q" Sergeant George Byrne, one of the patients, presented me with a muffler which he had made, and in Ward "T" George Holder presented me with a bead chain which he had made. Immediately following the inspection we proceeded to Camp Jessup, where I inspected the workshops and the camp in general. We returned to the hotel, where I met Mrs. Margaret Adair. Later I and my staff were informally entertained by Mr. and Mrs. Atkinson in their suite. We left the hotel at 7 O'clock to attend a dinner at the Piedmont Driving Club, tendered by the citizens of Atlanta. The Hon. S. P. Gilbert, Judge of the Supreme Court of Georgia presided. An address of welcome, was delivered by the Hon. James L. Key, mayor of the city, after which I responded and thanked the people of Atlanta and of Georgia for the cordial reception tendered me and my staff. Following this a brief reception was held and I met a number of the people present. Dancing began shortly afterwards and after dancing a number of times I left and went to the train, where I retired.

December 12th.

Left Atlanta at 5:40 a.m. for Anniston, Ala. arriving at 10:15. We were met by a reception committee consisting of the Hon. J.L. Wikle, mayor of the city, Charles R. Bell, President of the Chamber of Commerce, Henry Ayres, editor of the Star and chairman of the American Legion Post, and Luther B. Lyles, chairman of the reception committee. General

Summerall was also there. He had been detailed to conduct us on the inspection. We took breakfast with the mayor and a number of the citizens of the city at the Alabama Hotel. At 11:10 we proceeded to Camp McClellan, where an inspection was made. We returned to the city and drove out to the Country Club for a few minutes. We then came back into the city and proceeded to The Inn, where I made a short address to the assembled people and particularly to the school children gathered there to greet me. We then went in to a luncheon tendered by the local post of the American Legion and the Chamber of Commerce. The toastmaster was Mr. Harry Ayres, chairman of the American Legion Post. I made a short address. We left at 3 o'clock, going immediately to the train. I went back to the car, where the small boys of the Industrial School Band were, and thanked them for playing for me and also gave them a little talk. Arrived at Birmingham at 5:35 p.m., where we were met by a reception committee, the chairman of which was Dr. Courtney W. Shropshire and the vice-chairman Mr. J. Ellis Brown, Commissioner of Public Utilities of the City of Birmingham. A great crowd of people enthusiastically greeted me as I left the car, among which I am told there were a great number of ex-service men. We proceeded from the station up Fifth Avenue and 19th Street, where the parade began. All along the route of march I was vociferously greeted. The parade ended at Woodrow Wilson Park, and after being introduced by Mr. J. Ellis Brown, I made a brief speech to the throng. Following this we went to the Southern Club, where I was met by Captain M. W. Murphy, State Commander of the Alabama Division of the American Legion, and an informal smoker was held, where I shook hands with a great number of ex-service men, who greeted me warmly. About 7 o'clock we went to the Tutwiler Hotel, where accommodations had been made for us. I went to my room and dressed for the banquet. We went into the banquet hall at 8:15 p.m. Ten charming young ladies had been chosen to dine with my staff and I and we escorted them to a separate table on a slightly raised platform in the banquet hall. There were about 500 people present. Mr. J. Frank Rushton, acted as toastmaster. Mr. Hugh Morrow (Marshal of the Allied Armies of Birmingham) was first introduced and made a short speech. The Hon. J.R. Hornaday, member of the City Commission extended the welcome of the city. The general tone of the banquet was more or less informal and entertaining. Captain M. H. Murphy, State Commander of the American Legion, welcomed me on behalf of the ex-service men. The toastmaster introduced "General" John Sparrow, general of the Allied Armies (the Allied Armies in Birmingham and vicinity was an organization of business and social interest for promoting support and efforts toward war activities, etc.) General Sparrow read the orders of the evening, which were amusing and highly entertaining. Mr. John Hinley was called upon and told a joke or two. I was then introduced and made a short address. Following the banquet which was concluded about 10:30 we went to the Birmingham Country Club to attend the Annual Charity Ball, at which my staff and I were the guests of honor. Mrs. Robert R. Meyer was general chairman of the Charity Ball Committee. We left the Country Club at 11:40 and proceeded immediately to the train where we left at 11:55 for Sheffield, Alabama, where the great government nitrate plants at Muscle Shoals are located.

December 13th.

Arrived at Sheffield about 8 a.m. As we left the train I was

met by General Williams, Chief of Ordnance, and his staff. We entered automobiles and left at once for Plant #2, where we had breakfast. We then inspected the plant, going into the construction and operations of the plant. We left Plant #2 at 11 o'clock, going to Florence, where we drove through the principal streets of the city and then proceeded to the Wilson Dam, which is now in process of construction by the government. Following the inspection of the work we returned to Sheffield, arriving about 12:45. Proceeded to Plant #1, where a hurried inspection was made and returned immediately to Sheffield, where we were met by the mayors of the three cities of Florence, Sheffield and Tuscumbia and Dr. Henry Willingham, president of the Florence State Normal. It was raining and the reception took place in the lobby of the Sheffield Hotel. The address of welcome was delivered by Dr. Willingham, after which I responded in a few words. I then had luncheon at the Sheffield Hotel, given by the Tri-Cities. The Hon. W.A. Eastep, mayor of Sheffield, A.J. Roulac, mayor of Florence; and O.B. Clark, mayor of Tuscumbia, Hon. Henry J. Willingham, President of the State Normal were among the assemblage of about two hundred people. No speeches were made, except a few words of thanks and appreciation, which I extended on behalf of myself and staff. We left immediately for the train, and left for Nashville, Tennessee at 2:05 p.m.

December 13th, 1919. Cont'd.

At 4:20 P. M., at Lawrenceburg, Alabama, I appeared on the back platform and greeted a number of people who had assembled.

At Columbia, Tennessee, the train stopped at the Station and I spoke a few words to a large crowd that had assembled, and shook hands with a number of them. The train then pulled out of the Station about a mile where the cadets of the Columbia Military Academy, with their band, were formed to greet me. I made a few remarks to them.

We arrived at Nashville, Tennessee, at 7:25 P. M., where a Reception Committee, headed by Chairman Edgar M. Foster, Mayor William Gupton, and Lieutenant Colonel O. C. Horney, Commandant at the Old Hickory Powder Plant, met the train. The weather was rather cold and sleeting. There was a large crowd in the Station, and we proceeded through an aisle, which had been made through the crowd, to the Street, where we entered automobiles and proceeded in a procession to the Ryman Auditorium. The procession consisted of; Shriners, Guard of Honor, members of the American Legion, R.O.T.C. of Vanderbilt University, boys of the High School Student Corps, and a Band. Despite the weather there was an enthusiastic crowd along the route of the procession. At the Ryman Auditorium there were nearly 7,500 people in the audience. Edgar M. Foster, President of the Rotary Club, presided, and after the invocation introduced Colonel Luke Lee, who delivered an address of welcome on behalf of the City of Nashville and State of Tennessee. Following Colonel Lee I made an address. During the program a band played several selections, and the Fiske Jubilee Singers from the Fiske University, a Colored Institution, gave a group of negro folk tunes

which were very good. On the platform there was the Reception Committee, several officers stationed in the City, representative business men, gold star mothers, ex-service men, my Staff, and others. From the Auditorium we went to the Hippodrome, where an informal reception was held, lasting about an hour. We left there about ten o'clock and drove to the Nashville Golf and Country Club to a dance and supper. I met a number of the ladies and danced several numbers. During the evening I was presented with a medal, on behalf of the citizens of Nashville, by Mr. T. Graham Hall. The medal is the same that Tennessee gave to each of her service men. I expressed my thanks. Supper was served at 11:30 in the dining room of the Club. Seated at the table were about ten citizens of Nashville, including Major E. B. Stahlman, Toastmaster; Colonel Luke Lee and Mr. Edgar M. Foster; General Summerall, one or two other officers stationed in Nashville, my Staff, and myself. We left the Club at 12 o'clock and returned to the cars where I immediately retired. The train departed for Louisville, Kentucky, at 2:57 A.M. Sunday, December 14th, arriving at Louisville at 8:10 A. M.

December 14th, 1919.

Was met at 9:45 A. M. by civilian and military Reception Committee, among whom was Mr. Attila Cox, Chairman of the Reception Committee; Samuel McMeekin, Commander of the Louisville Post American Legion; W. E. Morrow, Secretary of the Board of Trade; George W. Smith, Mayor; and officers from Camp Zachery Taylor and Camp Knox. At the entrance of the Station I inspected a Guard of Honor from Camp Taylor. Following this we went immediately to the Jefferson County Armory to meet and address the American Legion. Judge James P. Gregory, representing Mr. Henry DeHaven Morman, State Commander of the American Legion, made an address on behalf of the Legion to me and my Staff, and introduced me. I then made a short address. Mr. Attila Cox presided at this Meeting. From the Armory we went to the Christ Church Cathedral, to attend morning Service. The Very Reverend R. L. McCready, Dean of the Cathedral, spoke on "True Americanism". I was very much impressed by the Sermon. Leaving the Cathedral we went to the Fendennis Club for luncheon, after which we went to my train and proceeded to Camp Knox, where an inspection of the cantonment was made. Returned to the Sealback Hotel about six o'clock and attended the Board of Trade Dinner, at the Hotel, at seven o'clock. Thomas Floyd Smith, President of the Louisville Board of Trade, presided, and Rev. E. L. Powell gave the invocation. Judge Alex. P. Humphrey spoke on "The Army at Home"; the Honorable Edwin P. Morrow spoke on "They Rest in France"; the Honorable George W. Smith spoke on "The General"; following which I made an address on "The American Army". At the speakers table, in addition to my Staff and myself, were General Gatley, General Summerall, General F. C. Marshall, and members of the Reception Committee. Following the Banquet a brief informal reception was held in the parlors on the second floor of the Hotel. Following this I went to my room and retired.

December 15th, 1919.

Proceeded to Camp Zachery Taylor at 8 o'clock by automobile, and after reviewing the troops, the 1st Division stationed there, made an inspection of the Camp. Returning from Camp Taylor we were formed into a procession and drove through the principal Streets of the City, where

huge crowds were assembled along the Streets. Among them were a great many units of local war work organizations. The party left the Confederate Monument at 12 o'clock and proceeded down the Street, finally turning West to the Union Station, where we boarded the train and left for Cincinnati, at 1 o'clock, arriving at Cincinnati at 4:35 P. M. As I stepped off the train I was greeted by Mayor John Galvin and members of the Reception Committee. At the side of the Mayor was Mrs. Fred Tuttle. I then met Colonel Peter Traub, Commanding Officer at Fort Thomas. He was a classmate of mine at West Point. We then proceeded to the Station and at the entrance there was a body of troops from Fort Thomas, which I inspected. An American Legion Band played the Stars Spangled Banner. There was a Guard of Honor, composed of 56 Cincinnati women who had served in the ranks of the Red Cross and welfare work abroad. This was under the direction of Mrs. W. H. Lewis, who had charge of the Red Cross Hospital at Brest, France. A large crowd had assembled and greeted me enthusiastically. Led by the American Legion Band and former service men we proceeded through the main Streets of the City, on each side of which were a great number of people, to the Hotel Sinton, where accommodations had been provided for me and my party. I dressed for dinner. My Staff and I, escorted by members of the Reception Committee, went to the Business Men's Club for dinner. Present at the dinner were Governor Cox of Ohio, Mayor John Galvin, General S. B. Stansberry, Colonel Charles Hake, Commander of the Cincinnati Home Guard, and about 500 representative business men of the City. I was introduced by Colonel Hake, and made a few remarks to the diners expressing my thanks to them for their cordial reception. During the dinner Michael Arronson -- said to be the only Cincinnati soldier totally blinded during the war -- was brought in and introduced to me. Following the dinner we left the Business Men's Club for the Music Hall, where there was to be addresses and a reception. There were about eight or ten thousand people in the Hall. The Honorable Judson Harmon, former Governor of Ohio, presided, and there was an invocation by the Reverend Father John H. Hickey. Mayor Galvin then extended the freedom of the City to me and my Staff, and he was followed by Governor James M. Cox, who delivered an address of welcome on the part of the State. Following the Governor, Colonel Traub made a short speech, in which he related something of the days when he and I were classmates at West Point. Following Colonel Traub I made a short address. After this there was a reception lasting about an hour and a half, at which I shook hands with a great number of people. I left the Music Hall about 10:40 to go to my cars. I was driven to the Grand Central Depot only to find that the cars had been transferred over to another Depot. I boarded the cars at 11 o'clock for Dayton, Ohio. After working a short time in my drawing room I retired. The train arrived at Dayton, Ohio, at 12:55 A. M. Tuesday, December 16th.

December 16th, 1919.

Had breakfast on the cars at 8:15 A.M., and at 9:00 A. M. we left the cars and were met by Colonel T. H. Bane, Commander of McCook Field, and a number of his officers. We proceeded directly to the National Military Home, where the veterans of the Civil War; a number of Spanish American War veterans, and a few veterans of the late war, greeted us. A short reception was held in the Memorial Hall of the home, and I

made a few remarks to the assembled veterans. Colonel William J. White is in command of the Home. From here we proceeded to McCook Field for an inspection of the grounds, equipment, personnel, etc., after which we drove through the City and out to the Dayton-Wright Aeroplane Factory, where a brief inspection was made. Returning to the City we drove to the Miami Hotel to a luncheon given by the Citizens of Dayton. Mayor Jesse L. Switzer presided at the luncheon. Among those present were; Lee Warren James, President of the Chamber of Commerce; Walter Kidder, member of the Reception Committee; John A. McGee, Chairman of the Reception Committee; Captain Melton Talbott, Commander of the Local Post American Legion; Colonel William White, head of the Soldiers Home; A. Bennett Gates, owner of the Miami Hotel; my Staff, and about 300 others. I made a short address. Following the luncheon we went to where a crowd of about five or six thousand people had assembled. I was introduced by Mayor Switzer and presented with a certificate of citizenship to the City of Dayton. I then addressed the audience, and not having time for a reception went immediately to the automobiles and drove through the principal Streets of the City, where large crowds had gathered, arriving at the Station at 3 o'clock. The train left at 3:10 P. M. for Camp Sherman, Ohio, where we arrived at 6:10 P. M. At several points along the route the train stopped and I appeared on the back platform and was greeted by the people assembled at the various Stations. The cars were met at Camp Sherman by Major General Glenn and Brigadier General Treat, and their Staffs, -- together with a Reception Committee from Chillicothe. We went immediately to the Camp Community House, where a dinner was given by the citizens of Chillicothe. Mr. W. D. Massie was toastmaster, and Mr. Walter J. Sears made an address of welcome. Mayor W. A. Story made a few remarks. Others present were; Mr. J. A. Poland, Chairman of the Reception Committee; Captain Austin P. Story, Commander of Local Post #62, American Legion; General Glenn; General Treat, and about 75 others. I made a brief address. Following the dinner there was a reception, at which I met the officers and ladies of the Post, as well as a great many of the people of Chillicothe. Following this I was dancing in the Community House. I danced a few times and returned to my cars about 10:30 P. M. I worked for a short time and then retired.

December 17th, 1919.

I arose about 8 o'clock and had breakfast on the cars. At 9 o'clock my Staff and I entered automobiles and made an inspection, together with Generals Glenn and Treat, of Camp Sherman. Returned to the cars at 11 o'clock. Had lunch on the train at 12 o'clock, and shortly afterwards a reception committee from Columbus came aboard and we immediately left in automobiles for Columbus. The thermometer registered 13 degrees. After driving through the main streets of Chillicothe we went aboard a special car of the Scioto Valley Traction Company which had been placed at our disposal through the kindness of Mr. Kelsey Schoepel, President of the Ohio Electric Company. In this car we left for Columbus. I was accompanied by my staff, General Treat of Camp Sherman, and the committee of Columbus citizens. Enroute we stopped for a few moments at Kingston, Circleville, where the mayor, Mr. J.H. Goeller presented me with a bouquet of flowers on behalf of his fellow-townsmen. We also stopped at Ashville

Obetz Junction, and in front of the Southwood Grammar School on the outskirts of Columbus. At each place I shook hands with a great number of people and made a few remarks. We arrived at Columbus at 2:55 p.m. a few minutes ahead of scheduled time. A guard of honor, commanded by Colonel Frank Hawkins met us and escorted us to the State House. Heading the parade was an automobile in which were Chief of Police Carter, Colonel Byron L. Barker, Captain Van Goesen and General McCoon. There was also a band and several companies of soldiers. With me in the car were Mayor George J. Karb, Frank L. Packard, President of the Chamber of Commerce, Former-Governor Campbell and others. After reaching the State House a reception was held. At about half past four I had the pleasure of meeting the Senate and House of Representatives of Ohio, convened in joint session. The Honorable C.R. Kimball, Speaker of the House of Representatives introduced me to the joint session, and I had the pleasure of thanking them for the splendid part played by Ohio during the war, and asking them to consider the need for universal military training. Immediately afterwards I left the State House and went to Baker's Art Gallery to sit for a photograph which the reception committee had graciously insisted upon having made. At 5:30 I left for the room which had been placed at my disposal in the Deschler Hotel and dressed for the dinner which was to take place in the ballroom of that hotel at 6:00. The other guests were already assembled as my party entered the ballroom. At the table with me were Governor Cox of Ohio, Mayor Karb of Columbus and General Warren Kiefer. Mayor Karb, Governor Cox and myself were the speakers of the evening. In my address I took the opportunity of telling an anecdote on Governor Cox and one about General Kiefer during the Civil War, and after thanking the people for what they did for our nation during the recent war my staff and I left about 8:15 and motored a short distance to the Columbus Urban League, where I had an opportunity of thanking the colored people assembled there for the loyalty of their race during the war. At 9 o'clock we took the private electric car of Mr. Schoepel's and left for Springfield, 44 miles distant. Making this trip with us was a reception committee from Springfield. Those on the committee were J.B. Wescott, chairman; General J. Warren Kiefer; Mr. H.G. Reed; Mr. Gordon Gilpin; Mr. Walter J. Myers and Mr. Wallace S. Thomas, the latter being head of the Springfield post of the American Legion. A light snow was falling during this journey. Upon our arrival at Springfield at a little before 10:30 p.m. a number of people had assembled and I had the pleasure of speaking to them before going to my car and retiring for the night, my cars having been brought over from Camp Sherman.

December 18th

Left Springfield at 12:30 a.m., arriving in Toledo at 5:20 a.m. Arose at 7 o'clock and had coffee aboard my car. We were met by a reception committee from Toledo at my cars shortly after 7 o'clock and taken to the Toledo Club where I was the guest of honor at breakfast. Among those present were William Graves Sharpe of Elyria, O. former Ambassador to France who was visiting in the city. Following the breakfast we went to the lobby of the Nicholas Building where a short reception was held and where I met several thousand people. We left Toledo at 10:30 a.m. on the private electric car of Mr. Frank Cotes, President of the Toledo Railway and Light Company, making a short stop at Monroe where I gave Xmas Greetings to the school children gathered to meet me, and after two other stops along the line, reached Detroit

where we were met the Citizens' Committee of Welcome. Mayor Couzens boarded the car and escorted me out, informally presenting me to the members of the council; Jeff Webb, Harvey Campbell and others of the reception committee. Colonel Louis Kounsiz, commander of Fort Wayne and his staff were also there. We left immediately to inspect the fort, going from there to the Dodge Ordnance Plant, where an inspection of the plant was made. This plant, during the war, had been converted into an aeroplane factory. Here at the plant there was a luncheon which was given by Mr. Fred J. Robinson, formerly District Ordnance Chief. John F. and Horace E. Dodge were also present, together with about seventy guests. After luncheon we motored to Selfridge Field for an inspection, returning to Detroit at 4:30 p.m. where I addressed about 7,000 school children at the Arena Gardens. After this I returned to my car for a short rest before the banquet at the Board of Commerce Auditorium at 6:00 p.m. At the banquet Mayor Couzens introduced me and Mr. Abner E. Larned made the speech of welcome. Mr. E.G. Heckle, Commissioner of Parks and Boulevards, formerly Colonel of the 124th Infantry, 32nd Division presented me with a silk banner of the Red Arrow Division and a silver cup was presented to me by the City of Detroit. There was some musical number by members of the Ziegfeld Follies Company. Following this we went to the Arena Gardens the meeting being open to the public. Mr. James Schermerhorn, a classmate of mine at West Point and owner of the Detroit Times delivered a speech of welcome, after which the commander of the local post of the American Legion of Detroit made some brief remarks. Mayor Couzens introduced me, after which I addressed the assembled people. The reception was over about 10:45 p.m. and we drove to the Statler Hotel for a short rest, leaving a short time afterwards for the cars where I retired about 12:15 p.m.

December 19th.

Left Detroit over the Michigan Central at 12:40 a.m. arriving at Battle Creek at 3:29 a.m., where we were taken out to Camp Custer, about seven miles distant from the city. We had breakfast on the cars and at ten o'clock were met by Brigadier General Arthur Johnson, commanding Camp Custer and members of his staff, among whom were Colonel Kobbe, commanding the 14th Infantry and Colonel O'Neill, commanding the 10th Infantry. We immediately left the cars and went over to Camp Headquarters, where a general survey of the camp was given, followed by an inspection. I reviewed the troops of the camp, consisting of the 10th and 14th Infantry. The hospital was last to be inspected and the patients were just having lunch. I greeted a number of the patients and walked through the wards. After the inspection I returned to the train for about a half hour and then went to luncheon with General Conner at General Johnson's quarters, the rest of my staff going to the Officers' Club of the 10th Infantry. At 2 o'clock returned to the cars where I cleaned up some correspondence. At 3 o'clock went to the Y.M.C.A. Auditorium to witness a boxing match between Martin, champion of the A.E.F. and a soldier representative of Camp Custer. At 3:50 p.m. proceeded with part of my staff in cars furnished by the Packard Motor Car Company to Battle Creek. In the car with me was Mr. Paul Martin, president of the local post of the American Legion; Mr. Burnside, secretary of the Chamber of Commerce and Mr. Duffus, representative of the Packard Motor Car Company. We arrived in Battle Creek about four o'clock, driving through the main streets of the city, where I was enthusiastically greeted by a great number of school children.

About five o'clock attended a meeting of the American Legion at the Post Theatre. There was a band there composed of the schoolboys of the Battle Creek High School. A quartette of pretty girls sang a few numbers. Mrs. Fred S. Strong, representative of the Ambulance Car Mother's Club of Battle Creek presented to Mr. Paul Martin, commander of the local post the national colors. The speech of introduction on behalf of the American Legion was made by Mr. Martin, after which I made a short address. A brief reception was held outside of the theatre, where I greeted a great number of people, and shook hands with about 1,000. I immediately proceeded to the Post Tavern Hotel, where rooms had been reserved for me and my staff. I took a short rest just before dinner. At 7:45 my staff and I entered the dining hall of the Post Tavern, the other guests having been seated. At the speaker's table with me was Mr. George H. Bathrick, president of the Rotary Club, who presided. His wife sat on my left. Speeches were made by Mayor Charles W. Ryan on behalf of the City of Battle Creek; Mr. Burrett Hamilton, representing the Chamber of Commerce; Mr. Vernon W. Main, representing the Kiwanis Club; Mr. Paul A. Martin, representing the George A. Custer Post of the American Legion; Brigadier General Arthur Johnson, commanding Camp Custer, and Mr. W. Gage. Colonel A.H. Gannser State Commander of the American Legion sent a telegram of regret from Washington as to his inability to be present. Mr. Bathrick introduced me and I made a short speech. During the course of the dinner a small boy was let in through one of the windows by Quekemeyer and I greeted him and gave him a flower. Following the dinner there was a brief reception in which I met a number of people and left about 12 o'clock for my cars. I looked over a few papers and then retired. The train left Battle Creek at 1:30 a.m. over the Michigan Central for Chicago.

December 20th

Arrived at the Park Row Station, Chicago, at 9:30 a.m. the train being somewhat late, having been held up by a wrecked gravel train. There was a reception committee at the station to meet me, among which was Gen. Wood, Mayor Thompson of Chicago, Mr. A.H. Pelouze, formerly a colonel with the A.E.F. Colonel Peck; Colonel Milton J. Foreman, state commander of the Illinois American Legion. ^{as was Frank, my nephew.} General Dawes was also there to greet me. My staff and I immediately got into the cars put at my disposal by the Locomobile Company my car being driven by Sergeant Santini. We motored to the Congress Hotel where rooms had been reserved for me and my staff. I was greeted most enthusiastically all along the route and a crowd had gathered both outside and inside the hotel to greet me. I proceeded immediately to my suite and met a steady stream of people who had come to see me until 11:30 when I and my staff proceeded to the Orchestra Hall where a meeting of the American Legion was held. Colonel Milton J. Foreman, State commander of the American Legion, and a colonel with the A.E.F. introduced me, after which I made a short address. Immediately after this meeting myself and staff proceeded to General Dawes' bank where I met some of the officials and employees, after which we motored to the Pelouze Building, the Headquarters of the Central Department, where I was met by General Wood and introduced to the officers of his staff, making a short inspection. We returned to the hotel about 12:45 and I immediately went to my suite, where I had luncheon. At 2:15 myself and staff started in motors in the parade, going north to Jackson, west to LaSalle, north to Monroe, east to State, north to Randolph east to Michigan and south to the Art Institute, where I got out and entered.

I was the guest of the city and held a public reception, where I met and shook hands with several thousand people. At 5:30 p.m. returned to the hotel and rested up a bit. I met some more people in my suite, and at 6:15 dressed for the Banquet tendered by the City of Chicago in the Gold Room of the hotel. At 7 o'clock myself and staff entered the Gold Room amid rousing cheers. Among those seated at the speakers table were General Wood, General Dawes, General Dickson, Adjutant General of the State of Illinois, Mayor Thompson of Chicago and Mr. Nelson Pelouze, who presided. Mayor Thompson extended the welcome of the City of Chicago, followed by General Dickson of Illinois, who made a splendid speech on the accomplishments of Illinois during the War. General Wood made a short speech, after which I made a few remarks. The assemblage were most cordial and enthusiastic and I was forced to meet quite a number of people after the banquet. Immediately after the banquet myself and staff went to another banquet tendered by the Real Estate Association of Chicago, where I was the guest of honor. General Dawes made a stirring speech, after which I made a few remarks. At 10:30 I and my staff motored out to General Dawes' home in Evanston, where we were his guests.

December 21st.

Arose about 7:45 a.m. and had breakfast with the Dawes Family. At 9 o'clock myself and staff left by motor for Fort Sheridan, the cars being driven by girls of the Red Cross Motor Corps. I was met by the entire staff of the post and immediately went through the hospital, where I greeted a number of Red Cross nurses and talked with a great many of the patients there. Had tea with members of my staff at the Fort Sheridan tea room where Mrs. Henry E. Mason was in charge, after which I returned with General Dawes to his residence in Evanston. After half hour walk along the lake front I had lunch and chatted with the Dawes. Returned to the hotel about 4:30 and at 5 o'clock decorated Mr. Edward N. Hurley, former chairman of the Shipping Board with the Distinguished Service Medal. At 5:30 went to the Iroquois Club where a festival of Le Club des Alsace Lorraine was being held, at which I made a few remarks. Returned to the Congress at about 6:15, and my staff and I had dinner in our private dining room. Immediately after dinner went to the Auditorium, where a public meeting was held, and where I made a few remarks. Left for St. Louis about midnight.

December 22nd.

Arrived at 8:12 a.m. and was met by May who brought Warren along from Lincoln. There was also a reception committee to meet. I got off my cars about 8:30 with my staff and boarded a special car, which was to carry my party out to Jefferson Barracks, where an inspection was to be made. We had breakfast on the car on the way out to Jefferson Barracks. Upon arrival at the barracks I was received by Colonel Munroe MacFarland, commanding the post; Colonel A.B. Sloan and other members of the staff. Automobiles were waiting to take me and my party up the hill, but the briskness of the morning air prompted us all to walk up. A salute of 17 guns was fired upon my arrival at the parade grounds. A review of the troops of the post was held and an inspection of the recruits of the post. Following this the party motored around the post, inspecting the installations. A brief reception was held in Colonel MacFarland's quarters, after which we returned the car and returned to St. Louis.

We left the car on the outskirts of the city, where we entered the automobiles which were waiting to carry our party. We proceeded to the St. Louis Club where a brief reception was held, from which we motored to the Coliseum where at noon a public banquet was held, tendered by the Chamber of Commerce. About 1700 persons were in their places at the tables and some 2,000 people were in the galleries. At the speakers table were Mayor Kiel; Mr. John F. Shepley, Mr. Edward Hidden all of the Mayor's Committee of Welcome. Also among these present was Ambassador Francis. The dinner crowd gathered was most enthusiastic and all sorts of notions were passed among the crowd. The interior of the Coliseum was a mass of streamers and flags. After the dinner my staff and I proceeded to the Jefferson Hotel, where rooms had been engaged for us. At 3 o'clock my staff and I proceeded to University City, Mo. a suburb of St. Louis, where I laid the cornerstone of the New Pershing Public School. Mr. John Green, Jr. presented me with a silver trowel, the gift of the school children. At 4:30 p.m. I attended a meeting and reception of the American Legion held in the City Hall Rotunda, after which I returned to the hotel. Mr. F.C. Nedderhut of St. Louis presented me with a bust of myself, moulded by him without a sitting on my part. At 6:15 p.m. my staff and I attended a dinner at the Jefferson Hotel tendered by the Mayor's Welcome Committee and at 7:30 p.m. proceeded to the Coliseum, where a public reception and the decoration of Sergeant Michael B. Ellis, Company "C" 28th Infantry was decorated with the Medal of Honor for service in the A.E.F. Among the speakers of the evening were Mayor Kiel and Ambassador Francis. I made a few remarks. We left about 8:30 for the Hotel and stopped for a few minutes at the Shubert Theatre where Marie Dressler's company was playing in "Tillie's Nightmare". Left the hotel about 10:00 p.m. for the station where I boarded my private car, and retired almost immediately. The private car "New York" was to carry myself, Mae, Frank, Warren two clerks and two orderlies to Lincoln, where it was to be released to the railroad administration. The rest of my staff left for their respective homes over Xmas, Bowditch joining me in Lincoln on the 29th and Quekemeyer on the 30th.

December 23rd.

Arrived in Laclede, Mo. at 11:50 a.m., having had breakfast on the train. I was greeted at the station by Ed Allen, mayor, Clay Bigger, and many other old time friends of mine. There was a large crowd gathered at the station and I immediately got off the train with Mae, Warren and Frank and I shook hands and greeted many of my old time playmates. Governor Gardner of Missouri was to have been there when we arrived but the train which carried him was somewhat delayed, and I immediately to a public reception at the City Hall, after which I went to the old family homestead, where I had an old fashioned turkey dinner. Spent the entire day visiting old friends and left for Lincoln, Neb. at 8:20 p.m. The train stopped one hour and a half at St. Joseph, Mo. at about 11:30. There was a reception committee at the station to meet me, among which was Mayor Whitsell and other prominent civilians. I proceeded into the waiting room of the station, which had been cleared and made a few remarks to the crowd which had assembled there. Immediately thereafter I went to the hall of the Veterans of Foreign Wars for a few minutes and then boarded my car leaving for Lincoln.

December 24th.

Arrived at Omaha about 7:30 a.m. and a committee of welcome came aboard the train to greet. There having been no previous notice of this, I was in bed when the committee arrived, and Frank met them and extended my good wishes and regrets. The train only stopped for a few minutes and we immediately left for Lincoln. Had breakfast on the cars and cleaned up some correspondence preparatory to getting off at Lincoln. Arrived in Lincoln about 10:45 a.m. where I was met by Governor McKelvie, Mayor Miller, General Paul, Adjutant General of the State and other prominent citizens. My sister Bess was also here to greet me. I immediately got into the automobile placed at my disposal and after greeting the enthusiastic crowds motored out to the house. The two clerks and the orderlies are to stay at the Mansion House of the Governor's during our stay in Lincoln. Frank left for Chicago on the 4:30 train to spend the holidays with his mother. Spent a quiet day at home.

December 25th.

Arose about 9:45 a.m. and came downstairs where Bess, May, Warren and Korner, Tinsley and Sergeants Scheutz and Griffin were assembled. We all had a very Merry Xmas together, Warren being very keenly interested in everything which he received. I received many flowers and numerous telegrams and Xmas cards. Spent the entire day at home with my family. Had family dinner at 6:30 p.m. Dick Paddock arrived to stay a few days.

December 26th.

Arose about 9:30 a.m. and worked all morning on correspondence. At 12:15 went to luncheon tendered in my honor by the Kiwanis Club. The President of the club presided, and among those who made speeches were Governor McKelvie, Mayor Miller, Mr. Joyce and myself. Worked all afternoon on correspondence. Myself, my sisters, Dick and Warren went to a dinner given by Mr. H.H. Wilson at 6 p.m. and at 8:30 p.m. went to a public reception held at the State Capitol. I greeted many people and shook hands with over a thousand. At 11:30 p.m. left for the house and immediately retired.

December 27th.

Arose about 9:45 a.m. and worked on correspondence until about 10:30 when I dressed and went out to the University. At 11 o'clock I was greeted by Chancellor Samuel Avery of the University of Nebraska, and the Faculty who escorted me into the Chapel where I was presented by Chancellor Avery with a resolution of thanks of the student body and faculty of the University. I made a few brief remarks. There was a short musical program. The chapel was crowded and the ceremony was very impressing. Immediately after the convocation a brief reception was held for the members of the faculty and their families. Had luncheon at home and worked most of the afternoon on correspondence. At 7 o'clock attended a banquet tendered by the Commercial Club. Mr. Emory C. Hardy, President of the club, presided; the speakers of the evening being Mayor J.E. Miller; Governor Samuel R. McKelvie and myself. There was also a musical program. Left the banquet about 10:30 p.m. for home, and immediately retired.

December 28th.

Went to the Church of the Holy Trinity at 10 a.m. and attended

divine services there. Had luncheon at home and at 3:30 p.m. attended a meeting of the Boy Scouts of Lincoln at the Liberty Theatre, held under the auspices of the Y.M.C.A., where I made a short talk to the boys. Spent the remainder of the afternoon quietly at home and at 7 p.m. myself and family went to Dr. Ladd's house for dinner. Spent an enjoyable evening, returning to the house at about 11 o'clock.

December 29th.

Arose about 9:30 a.m. and cleaned up a lot of correspondence. Bowditch arrived this morning, having spent Xmas with members of his family. Had luncheon at home and at 3 o'clock attended a Mass Meeting at the Auditorium where a huge crowd had assembled. Mayor J.E. Miller made a brief address and after being introduced by Judge Wilson I addressed the throng. Returned to the house at about 4:15. At 7 o'clock attended a dinner at the Lincoln Hotel, after which there was a dance. I enjoyed myself immensely, meeting many of my old friends and their children. Left about 11:30 and went directly to the house, whereupon I retired.

December 30th.

Got up at the usual hour and worked on correspondence. Dressed and went to a luncheon at the Lincoln Rotary Club given in my honor. Mr. Roy Pepperburg, president of the club acted as toastmaster, and among the speakers of the day were Governor McKelvie, Professor Barbour of the University and Mr. Frank Zehrunge. I made a brief address. Left the club about 3 o'clock and spent the remainder of the afternoon at home. At 7 p.m. Bowditch and I attended a dinner given by the Wrights and the rest of my family were present. Quekemeyer arrived about 9:30 and is stopping at the Mansion House with the rest of the party. Had a very enjoyable evening, leaving for the house about 11 o'clock, whereupon I retired.

December 31st.

Arose about 9:45 a.m. and worked all morning cleaning up correspondence. At noon accompanied by my family, Quekemeyer and Bowditch, I attended a luncheon tendered in my honor by the Knife and Fork Club. Mr. Edwin T. Scott, president of the club acted as toastmaster. Senator Burkett deliver the address of welcome, after which I made a few remarks. One of the features of the luncheon was a nine year old boy, who had been made an honorary colonel for his services in connection with liberty loan and other work during the war. This boy sang a few songs and made a four minute speech. Left the luncheon about 3:15 and went to the house where I spent the remainder of the afternoon. At 7 p.m. my family and the aides and myself attended a dinner given by the Rogers at their home. After the dinner we went to the Lincoln Hotel to attend a Cotillon where an enthusiastic gathering was assembled. Myself and family retired shortly after 12 o'clock.

January 1st.

Arose about 9:45 a.m. and worked most of the morning on correspondence. Made several calls during the day and during the afternoon went to a meeting of the Woman's Relief Corps. Between four and five o'clock went to the

Lindell where I met quite a number of people. Among those I met were three deaf and dumb girls, and I had a very interesting "talk" with them. The manner with which these girls are facing life and overcoming their handicap impress me very much. Went home and cleaned up some more correspondence and dressed for dinner. Went to Senator Burkett's house to a reception held in my honor. Quekemeyer and Bowditch were also present, as were my two sisters. Left about eleven o'clock and retired.

January 2nd.

Arose at the usual hour and worked on correspondence. Quekemeyer and I made several calls during the morning, and went for a short walk. Had luncheon at the house, with Quekemeyer and Bowditch, and paid my respects at several other places during the afternoon. Returned to the house about four o'clock, where I had a short talk with Mr. Tom Benton, who was waiting for me. Worked some more on correspondence, and had a long talk with McAdam, who had come to Lincoln to talk with me about the story of my life his is writing in the World's Work. Dressed for dinner and we all went to the Sidle's for dinner, after which went to the Lincoln to a dinner dance which was being given there. Spent a most enjoyable evening, and returned to the house about 11:15 and retired.

January 3rd.

Got up at 8:30 a.m. and at nine o'clock cleaned up everything which demanded my attention. Saw McAdam at 10:30 and had a long conference with him. Had dinner at the house with Quekemeyer and Bowditch. Paid several visits before leaving for the station, where our car the "New York" was to be attached to the 1:50 train leaving for Chicago, where the rest of the party were to be assembled, and where we were to start out again on a resumption of our trip of inspection. There was quite a crowd assembled at the station to bid me farewell. My brother, Jim, who had arrived from the West early in the morning, accompanied me to Chicago. The train left on time. We arrived at Omaha at 3:30 where we were met by a committee, consisting of the board of directors of the Chamber of Commerce of Omaha and members of the city commission. We left immediately in cars for the Auditorium, where a brief public reception was held. Returned to the car about 4:15 p.m. and rested a few moments. At 4:40 telephoned Mrs. Swobe, the wife of an old friend of mine, and immediately thereafter proceeded to her home, where I met her and her son. Spent a few minutes with her and again returned to the car, where Jim and I walked up and down the platform until train time. Left at 6:30 p.m. for Chicago. Had dinner on the train at seven o'clock and about 8:45 p.m. three young men from one of the forward coaches came in to pay their respects, and I chatted with them for about fifteen minutes. At 10:50 p.m. the train stopped for a few moments at Creston, Iowa, where quite a crowd had assembled to greet me. I got off the train and shook hands and made a few remarks. Sat up until about 12:15 with Jim, talking over various things.

January 4th.

Arose about nine o'clock and a few minutes later the train passed slowly through Aurora, Illinois, where I stepped out into the corridor of

the car and waved to the crowd. Had breakfast on the car. Arrived in Chicago at 10:10 a.m., the train being about forty-five minutes late, due to the extremely frigid weather and the heavy fall of snow. Was met at the station by Dawes and Jim's wife Jesse was also there. Quekemeyer and I immediately motored out to the Dawes home in Evanston, where I stayed all day, spending a most quiet and restful day. Went to dinner at the Chicago Beach Hotel with Jim and Jesse, and then came to the cars. There I greeted my staff who had returned from the holidays, and General Malin Craig and Colonel Williams who had been detailed to take the place of General Nolan and Colonel E.T. Colins, who were recalled to the General Staff College in Washington. Several officers of my staff were the guests of Major Thornton at the LaSalle during the day and for dinner that evening. They afterwards attended the theatre. A telegram was received from General Conner stating that he had been summoned before the Johnson Committee of Congress to testify concerning troop movements. He stated that he would join the party at the earliest possible moment and that he had been told by the committee that they would probably finish with him this week. Looked over some papers, and then retired.

January 5th, 1920.

Left Chicago, over the Illinois Central, at 12:40 A. M. January 5th for Rockford, Illinois, the location of Camp Grant -- formerly a National Army Cantonment -- arriving at 3:20 A.M.

We had breakfast aboard the cars at 8 o'clock. About 8:30 A. M. I saw four newspaper men of Rockford for a few minutes. At 8:45 A. M. General Bell, Commander of the 6th Division, stationed at Camp Grant, and members of his Staff came aboard the train and we left immediately, in army cars, for an inspection of Camp Grant.

We arrived at Camp Headquarters about 9 o'clock, and I met the Staff Officers at Headquarters and the inspected and reviewed the 6th Division's Provisional Regiment. Colonel Mathass Crowley commanded the Provisional Regiment. Following this I inspected the Camp; in the course of which we went to a fire which broke out in the Knights of Columbus' Auditorium, and which destroyed the building.

At 11:30 A. M. there was a reception at the Five Points Hostess House where I met the officers of the Post and their wives. We left the Camp shortly before one o'clock and returned to the cars for a few minutes -- leaving a little after 10 o'clock for a luncheon at the Hotel Nelson given by the City of Rockford. At the Speakers' Table there was the Mayor Robert Rew, General Bell, Bishop Muldoon and others. Invocation was given by the Rev. John P. Gordon. I was introduced by the Mayor and made a short address. Following this the Mayor, on behalf of the City, presented me with a bridle and saddle manufactured entirely by local industries.

We left the Hotel at 3 P. M. and paraded through the main Streets. Large crowds greeted the procession along the route.

After proceeding through the principal Streets of the City and arriving in front of the City Hall my Staff and I, and escorts, went in the reviewing stand and reviewed the troops and the other organizations in the parade. After this there was a reception in the City Hall, exclusively for the American Legion and the Gold Star Mothers. Mayor Rew introduced me and I made a few remarks. I shook hands with about 1500 people.

Following this reception I motored to the home of an ex-service man who had been badly gassed in action and who has been unable to go out since.

I then motored to the Masonic Temple to attend a public reception. I was again introduced by the Mayor, and made a short address; after which I shook hands with about 2500 people.

From the Masonic Temple I motored to the Soldiers' Community Service Club of Rockford. From there I called on General and Mrs. Bell to bid them good-bye and then returned to the cars; leaving at 6:50 P. M. for Rock Island, Illinois.

We had dinner aboard the train and had as a guest for dinner the Assistant General Manager, Mr. Nichols, of the Chicago Milwaukee and St. Paul Railroad. Arrived in Rock Island at 10:53 P. M. I completed some work and retired about 11:30 o'clock.

January 6th, 1920.

Had breakfast aboard the cars at 8 o'clock. At 8:45 A. M. Colonel Harry B. Jordan, Commanding Officer of Rock Island Arsenal, and Reception Committee -- consisting of Mayor L. J. Dougherty of Davenport, Legion Post Commander Harry T. Evans, President Frank D. Throop of the Commercial Club, J. C. Nymaster of the Greater Davenport Committee, Secretary J. C. McCarthy. Colonel Jordan, Mayor Dougherty and Quekemeyer rode in my car. We proceeded through the main Streets of Davenport, and a great number of school children had assembled along the route. We then proceeded direct to the Rock Island Arsenal. I met the officers of the Arsenal at Headquarters and inspected the troops stationed at the Arsenal -- comprising about 32 men -- and then made an inspection of the warehouses, shops and part of the Arsenal.

At 12 o'clock the Moline Reception Committee, headed by Mayor Charles Skinner, met us at the Administration Building on the Island and escorted us to Augustana College where I addressed an audience composed of people of the Tri-Cities and States -- about 2000 in all. At the close I shook hands with those assembled and we left the College. I then went to the Rotary Luncheon given by the Rotarians of the Quad-Cities in the Masonic Temple at Rock Island. Mayor Harry Shriver sat next to me. President W. A. Rosenfield of the Rock

Island Club presided. There were about 480 rotarians present. Short addresses were made by Colonel Jordan, Mayor Shriver and E. F. Fisher of Rock Island. Immediately after lunch -- which ended about 3 o'clock -- we returned to the Arsenal and completed the inspection.

At 5 o'clock we went to the home of Colonel and Mrs. Jordan on the Island for a reception. Following this I returned to the cars for a short rest before dinner.

Several of the officers in my party went to the home of Legion Post Commander Harry T. Evans for a short reception.

We arrived at the Black Hawk Hotel, Davenport, at 6:30 P. M. to attend a Banquet given by the four Cities -- Rock Island, Davenport, Moline and East Moline. Mr. Joseph Lane, a prominent lawyer of Rock Island, was Toastmaster. Mayor L. J. Dougherty delivered the address of welcome and then introduced Mr. Lane who made a very forceable address attacking Radicalism and Bolshevism severely and said that it should be combatted as a corollary to the victory which America won on the battlefields for liberty. I was introduced by Mayor Dougherty and delivered a short address. Among those present at the Banquet were Mayors Harry F. Shriver of Rock Island, L. J. Dougherty of Davenport, Charles B. Skinner of Moline and Doctor C. E. Johnson of East Moline. The dinner was over about 8:30 and we left immediately for a meeting of the American Legion at the Armory at Davenport. Legion Post Commander Harry T. Evans presided and introduced me. I addressed the ex-service men present and shook hands with them. The men were very cordial in their reception. I then returned to the cars at Davenport and went aboard about 10 o'clock. We left at 10:35 P.M. for Des Moines -- the location of Camp Dodge, a National Army Cantonment. I worked in my room for a while and then retired.

January 7th, 1920.

Arrived in Des Moines, Iowa, 3:25 A. M. Wednesday
January 7th -- the location of Camp Dodge, a National Army Cantonment. Took breakfast aboard the cars, and shortly before 9 o'clock I saw a number of local newspaper reporters on the car. At 9 o'clock a Citizens Committee of Welcome and Military Reception Committee came aboard the cars. Major General John L. Hines, Commanding General of Camp Dodge and Brigadier General E. B. Babitt and one or two other officers of the Camp were on the Military Committee. Harry H. Polk headed the Citizens Committee of Welcome together with Governor W. L. Harding, Mayor Tom Fairweather and a large group of prominent citizens.

We entered automobiles about 9:15 A. M. and proceeded immediately to Camp Dodge where I met the officers of the Camp and made the usual inspection. At 12 o'clock I attended a luncheon given at the Hyperion Club -- near the Camp -- which is the Des Moines Golf and Country Club, given by General Hines. We left the Club at 2 P. M. and at 2:30 P. M. I visited the West High School

at 3 o'clock the North High School; at 3:30 the East High School; 4:00 the Amos Hiatt Junior High School, at each one of which I made a few remarks.

We then drove through the principal Streets of the City of Des Moines, and about 4:30 inspected the Boy Scouts lined up before the Des Moines Hotel. At 4:45 P. M. we returned to the cars for a rest, and at 6 o'clock went to the Des Moines Hotel for a Banquet given by the City. H. H. Polk, a former Major in the Army, acted as toastmaster. Governor W. L. Harding delivered the address of welcome on the part of the State, and Mayor Fairweather on the part of the City and introduced me. I then made a brief address.

At 9 o'clock went to the Coliseum where about 10,000 people were assembled -- including the Argonne Post of the American Legion and a great many ex-service men. I was introduced by Colonel Mathew H. Tinley, State Commander of the Iowa American Legion, whose home is in Council Bluffs, Iowa, and I then made an address after which there was a reception lasting about half an hour, during which I shook hands with a great number of people.

At 10 o'clock we went to the Des Moines Club for a Smoker, where I met a number of the business men of the City. About 11 o'clock we returned to the cars and after reading the papers and doing some work I retired.

We left Des Moines over the Chicago, Rock Island and Pacific Train #13 at 3:40 A. M., Thursday, January 8th.

January 8th, 1920.

Arrived in Omaha, Nebraska, 9 A. M. Thursday, January 8th, the location of Florence Field. Had breakfast aboard the train and left the train at 10:15 A.M. motoring over to Fort Omaha where I reviewed the troops. Just as I was about to leave the parade ground my son Warren, who had come up from Lincoln with his Aunts, came up to greet me. Going over to automobile, in which they came, I exchanged greetings with my sisters and Mrs. McKelvie.

After meeting some of the officers and civilians of the Post we visited the various buildings. On leaving the reservation I greeted a great crowd of children from the Miller Park School.

Luncheon had been arranged for by the Chamber of Commerce in their Banquet Hall on the 17th Floor of the W.O.W. Building. The interest of this occasion was added to by the presence of the Assistant Postmaster General Mr. Praeger, who was in Omaha to inaugurate the Omaha Aerial Mail Service. At the luncheon Mr. J. W. Gamble, President of the Chamber of Commerce, introduced me and I made a short talk. Mr. H. H. Baldrige, Chairman of the Public Affairs Committee of the Chamber, and Mr. F. S. Brogan, Chairman Executive Committee of the Chamber, were in charge of my reception.

Following the luncheon we motored out to the Chamber of Commerce Field to see the airship and meet the aviator Mr. Walter

J. Smith. We then drove over to Council Bluffs where children of Public Schools were assembled in the auditorium. I was introduced by Colonel Mathew Tinley, former Colonel of the 168th Infantry. The school children presented me with a beautiful bouquet of flowers through their representative Miss Nellie Rucker. From here we drove to the home of Senator Millard where a reception was held until 4:15 P. M. Then to the Army and Navy Club, where American Legion members and their families were assembled. I made a short talk. Dr. E. C. Henry was commander of the Local Post of the American Legion. From 5 until 6 o'clock there was an hour of rest. At 6:20 P. M. Mr. Updike called for me at the train and we motored over to the Fontenelle Hotel. In the suite #617 Mr. and Mrs. Gould Dietz had arranged a delightful and informal reception for us. At 7 o'clock a dinner was tendered me by the Omaha Club in their Club House. I was introduced by Mr. T. H. Gains a prominent attorney of the City. About 9 o'clock I returned to my car. After talking on a number of subjects with members of my Staff, in my car, and completing some work I retired.

We left Omaha over the Missouri Pacific at 11:30 P. M. for Fort Leavenworth, Kansas.

January 9th, 1920.

Arrived Fort Leavenworth 6:03 A. M. Friday, January 9th. Had breakfast aboard the cars.

I was met by a number of officers of the Fort, headed by General Leroy Eltinge, and escorted to the Fort. We proceeded directly to Grant Hall, the School Building, where I met quite a number of officers and held a conference in the Commandant's Office. Immediately following the conference I saw 20 Chinese men whom I had assisted in getting out of Mexico on the occasion of my expedition into that country. They, through Mr. Cameron L. Orr, a Kansas City Attorney, presented me with a alligator traveling bag.

At 9:45 A. M. made an inspection of the troops on the West End Parade Ground. At 10:30 A. M. made a tour of the Post. At 11:45 A. M. I addressed the faculty and students in Grant Hall, which was followed by an informal reception to meet the officers. At 12:30 P. M. General Conner, Colonel Quekemeyer and I had luncheon with Major Eltinge. From 3 until 5 o'clock we were the guests of the City of Leavenworth. We drove through the principal Streets of the City and then went to the Court House where there was a public reception. I was presented with a pair of silver spurs by the City. I made a short address. We then went to the cars for a rest before dinner. At 7 o'clock Colonel Bawditch, General Conner, General Craig and I were guests at a dinner given by Major Drum. Following the dinner I went to a reception and dance at Pope Hall. I left the dance about 11 o'clock and returned to the cars, and retired shortly thereafter.

January 10th, 1920.

Arrived in Kansas City over the Missouri Pacific at 6:54 A. M. Arose about 8:30 A. M. and had breakfast on the train.

At 10 o'clock was met at the cars by a Reception Committee and escorted to the station Plaza of the Union Station, where I was met by the Mayor and the General Committee. Among the General Reception Committee was Mayor James Cowgill of Kansas City, Missouri; Mayor Harry Mendenhall of Kansas City, Kansas; Governor Frederick D. Gardner of Missouri; Burriss Jenkins, W. Lee Vaughn, President of the Chamber of Commerce, Kansas City, Kansas; W. S. McLucas, President Chamber of Commerce, Kansas City, Missouri; Colonel Ruby D. Garrett, Commander of the William Fitzsimmons Post, American Legion; Major W. L. Gist, Commander Maury Davis Post, American Legion; Sydney Houston, State Commander, American Legion, and a large number of prominent citizens and business men of Kansas City.

At 10:30 A. M. there was a parade starting from the Union Station moving north to downtown sections of the City. The 7th Regiment Missouri National Guard led the parade. There was a vast crowd of people along the Streets and they were very enthusiastic. After the parade we proceeded direct to the Hotel Muehlebach, where accommodations had been made for us. Shortly after the parade I met a small committee of people from Pershing, Oklahoma, who delivered greetings from the City.

At 12 o'clock I was escorted to the Ball Room of the Hotel and presented to the Chamber of Commerce, which was followed by a luncheon given by the Chamber. President W. S. McLucas, of the Chamber of Commerce Kansas City, Missouri, presided, and John P. Harding, a prominent attorney of the City, delivered the address of welcome. Major James Cowgill also made a short address of welcome, after which I made a brief address. Among those at the Speakers' Table were Mr. Robert Flick, an old roommate of mine at the University of Nebraska; W. Lee Vaughn, President of the Chamber of Commerce, Kansas City, Kansas, Mayor Mendenhall of Kansas City, Kansas, and Mr. R. A. Long, a prominent citizen of the City. Following the luncheon we proceeded immediately to Hotel Baltimore where I addressed and met the Ladies of the Women's City Club, and also the Highway Engineers Association -- gathered there for the discussion of good roads. Following this -- about 3 o'clock -- I went to the Women's Catholic Club for a few minutes. At 3:30 P. M. we went to Convention Hall, where about twelve or fifteen thousand people had assembled. Mayor Cowgill presided at this meeting, and he briefly introduced Dr. Burriss Jenkins, Editor and Publisher of the Kansas City Post, who presented me with the beautiful gold sword on behalf of the people of Missouri. I accepted the gift and thanked Dr. Jenkins and the people of Missouri in a brief reply to his presentation address and then addressed the assembled people. Following my address I shook hands with approximately 10,000 of the people. The Women's Military Auxillaries of Kansas City presented me with a

beautiful bouquet of flowers in a silver basket. The message of presentation accompanying this gift was most beautiful in the sentiments expressed.

I regretted very much that General Crowder was unable to attend any of the ceremonies of the day due to the illness of his mother. I sent flowers to Mrs. Crowder and to Mrs. Loose. I left the sword, which was presented me, with Mr. Robert J. Flick, 1213 Harrison Street, Kansas City, Missouri.

Following this I returned to the Muehleback Hotel for a short rest before dinner. At 5:30 P. M. I attended the dinner in the Ball Room of the Hotel given by the American Legion. Corporal Sydney Houston, State Commander of the American Legion, presided, and Colonel Ruby D. Garrett, Commander of the William Fitzsimmons Post, delivered the address of welcome on the part of the Legion and introduced me. I made a brief address, and then shook hands with the members present as well as with a number of women war workers.

At 7:30 I went to an American Legion reception at Convention Hall, where I was introduced by Corporal Houston, State Commander of the American Legion. I then made an address and shook hands with the ex-service men present. Following this -- about 9 o'clock -- I went to the meeting of the Louis A. Craig Post, Veterans of Foreign Wars, at the City Club, where I was presented with the badge of the Honorary National Commander, and assisted in initiating the "Pershing Class" of about 75. The officers of my Staff, including Mr. John E. Anderson, were initiated into the Post. We then went to the Shubert Theatre to witness part of the performance of "Take It From Me", a musical comedy. After the performance we returned to the cars where I immediately retired.

We left Kansas City at 1 A. M. Sunday, January 11th, over the Union Pacific for Topeka, Kansas.

Sunday, January 11th, 1920.

Arrived at Topeka, Kansas, early in the morning. Had breakfast aboard the train, and was met about 9 o'clock by a Reception Committee from the City -- among whom were Governor Henry J. Allen, Mayor H. J. Corwine and E. R. Cumings, Commander Local Post of the American Legion, Charles L. Mitchell, Chairman of the Reception Committee. We drove through the principal Streets of the City, then went to the auditorium to a public reception, presided over by Mr. C. P. Adams. I made a short address and shook hands with a large number of people, after which I attended the reception of the American Legion. Mr. George T. McDermott introduced me and I spoke for a few minutes. Following this we returned to the cars and about 11 o'clock left for Camp Funston and Fort Riley, arriving about 1:30 P. M. at Camp Funston. I was met by Colonel E. A. Lewis of Camp Funston and Colonel Cameron of Fort Riley and members of their Staff. General McLaughlin, the commanding General of the 7th Division and of the Camp was absent in Washington on official business.

We proceeded direct to Camp Headquarters, where I met

a number of the officers. I then inspected the Remount Depot and also inspected and reviewed the troops, after which I made an inspection of the Camp, including the hospital at Fort Riley which is used as the Camp Hospital. I then walked to the train for a short rest before dinner. Had dinner at 7 o'clock with General McLaughlin's family, after which I drove to Junction City, where a meeting of the American Legion was held in the Community House. I made a short talk and then shook hands with the members present. After this I attended a meeting at the Methodist Church. I then returned to the train and retired. The other officers of my Staff had dinner at the homes of the various officers of the Fort.

Monday, January 12th, 1920.

Left the train at 9 o'clock and went to Fort Riley and inspected the troops of the Fort, which is the 2nd Cavalry, then to Headquarters for a conference after which I inspected the Post. Following this I went to the Riding Hall and saw exercises by officers, including jumping, etc. The mounts were very good. I then inspected the various schools, including the Cooks and Bakers, Shoers, and the Veterinarian Hospital.

At 12 o'clock I went to Junction City for a luncheon given by the Rotary Club of that City. Among those present were Mr. R. B. Fegan, President of the Rotary Club, Bob Timmons, District Governor of the Rotary Club for Missouri, Kansas and Oklahoma. The address of welcome was delivered by Mr. L. Trott. I made a few remarks. After the luncheon we returned to the Fort and saw boxing and fencing matches. We then went to the Riding Hall and saw further riding exercises by the Cavalry officers attending the school, as well as by the basic class of young officers. We then witnessed a Polo match and rode a little while and played Polo. I then returned to the train for a rest before dinner. My Staff and I went to a dinner given by the officers and ladies of Camp Funston and Fort Riley at the Fort Community House. After dinner there was a reception, and I met the officers and ladies of the Camp and Fort, which was followed by a dance. We drove to Junction City and went aboard the train, which left at 10:15 P. M. for Denver, Colorado.

Tuesday, January 13th, 1920.

I arose about 10 o'clock, and at Hugo, Colorado, the train stopped for 10 minutes and said a few words to the people assembled and shook hands with quite a number. Then had breakfast. Also made brief stops at Limon and Agate, Colo. where I addressed a few remarks to the people assembled. Mr. W.S. Pershing, a cousin of mine, got on the train at Limon and I saw him for a few minutes. We arrived at Denver at 2:15 and was met at the train by a reception committee consisting of Mayor Dewey C. Bailey, and William V. Hodges, President of the Civic and Commercial Association and Chairman of the Civic Reception Committee. A special committee of the American Legion was also present. We proceeded

immediately to the waiting automobiles for a parade through the city. In my car were Governor Shoup, Mayor Bailey, William V. Hodges and General Frank D. Baldwin, -- the latter a retired General of the Army and an old friend of mine. The parade was led by the Committee of Fifty, and a battalion of overseas nurses, and was directed by the American Legion. Quite a large crowd had assembled along the streets. Immediately after the parade at about three o'clock I went to the City Auditorium and addressed about 10,000 school children of the city. Just before entering the Auditorium I inspected the "Highlanders" a training regiment of small boys. It was an impressive outfit to see these little boys of about 8 to 12 years old in uniform and with small guns and sabers and very smart in appearance. We left the Auditorium at about 3:30 and drove out to U.S. General Hospital #21, a specialty hospital for the cure of tuberculosis patients, which is about nine miles from Denver. Lt. Col. Calvin D. Cowles, M.C. was the commanding officer. We went to the Community House and had the pleasure of hearing Madame Tetrzzini sing a few selections, after which I made a few remarks to the patients, nurses and officers of the hospital. Following this I inspected the hospital and conversed with a number of the patients. We then returned to the city where I went to the home of General and Mrs. Baldwin, 1440 Detroit Street for tea. Following this I went to the Brown Palace Hotel where accommodations had been provided. I attended a reception at the hotel, where I met the members of the G.A.R. and the alumni of the University of Nebraska. After a brief rest in my room I attended at six o'clock a dinner in the dining hall of the hotel, given by the Mile High Club. Mr. Chalmers Hadley, president of the Denver Civic and Commercial Association introduced me. I then made a short address. During the courses of the dinner Mr. William Graves Rogers sang "The Santa Fe Trail" which he had written. At 8 o'clock I went to the auditorium for a meeting of the American Legion and all ex-service men, as well as the general public. Lieutenant Colonel Philip S. Van Cise, Chairman of the American Legion introduced me and I followed by an address, after which there was a reception, and I shook hands with a great number of people. I then returned to my car for the night.

January 14th.

Left Denver over Union Pacific at 8:30 a.m. for Cheyenne. Brief stops were made at La Salle, Greeley and Pierce, Colo. and I appeared on the back platform for a few minutes. At Greeley a reception committee from Cheyenne, headed by Secretary of State W.E. Chaplin, representing the Governor, Colonel M.O. Buckley, representing Brigadier General Poor of Fort Russell, Mayor Ed P. Taylor, Fred E. Warren and Charley Irwin came aboard the train. Arrived in Cheyenne at 12:30. I was met at the train by Governor Carey, General Poor and their staffs and my sister-in-law, Mrs. Fred E. Warren. We drove immediately to the Masonic Temple for luncheon. Governor Carey introduced me and I made an address. Immediately following the luncheon we drove to the Elk's Hall, where I addressed the American Legion and shook hands with the people present. At 3:45 p.m. proceeded to the High School gymnasium where I talked a few minutes to the school children. At six o'clock I dined with Fred Warren and his family. At 8 o'clock I attended a state wide reception at the State House. Here I shook hands with about 2,000 people. I left the reception at about 10:30 and spent the night at the home of Fred Warren.

January 15th.

At 9:30 I went to Fort D.A. Russell, commanded by Brigadier General

B.A. Poore, for a review and inspection. At 12:30 my staff and I had luncheon with General Poore and his family. At 2 o'clock there was an informal reception at General Poore's quarters, where I met the officers of the post and their families. At 3 o'clock went to the Masonic Temple and addressed the Wool Growers Convention and met the delegates. I then returned to the cars for a rest before dinner and at 6 o'clock dined with Fred Warren and his family. After dinner we attended a boxing match at the riding hall at Fort Russell. At 8:45 left for Salt Lake City. I presented the ambulance which had been given by the citizens of Cheyenne for war service to the Frances Warren Memorial Hospital.

January 16th.

Had breakfast aboard the cars. Arrived at Ogden, Utah at 10:05. Was met at the station by representatives of the American Legion, civic government and commercial organizations, among whom was Mayor Francis. At 10:15 we left the station for a drive through the residential section of the city and at 10:40 arrived at a park, where the American Legion, the Boy Scouts and school children were assembled. Here I made a short speech, after which we returned to the train, leaving at 11:05 for Salt Lake City. Arrived at Salt Lake City at 12 o'clock, where we were met by a reception committee, and then drove direct to the Hotel Utah, where I had a private luncheon with my staff. At 1:15 drove through the business district of the city and at 1:45 made a short call at the University of Utah. At two o'clock we drove to Fort Douglas, and made an inspection of the post, including the War Prison Barracks and the stockade where the conscientious objectors were being held for investigation, after which we went to the quarters of Colonel and Mrs. George L. Byram for tea. At 4:30 I addressed some 10,000 school children at the Tabernacle. I then made a short call at the convention of the Utah Cannery and Wool Growers held at the Hotel Utah, where I made a short talk. Returned to the cars about 5:30 for a brief period. At 6 o'clock I together with General Craig, General Moseley and Colonel Bowditch had dinner with Colonel W.W. Gordon. At 8 o'clock went to a public meeting in the Tabernacle, held under the auspices of the American Legion, where I made an address and shook hands with the people present. After the public meeting I went for a few moments to the headquarters building of the Mormon Church in the city. Then attended a reception at the Elks Club, where I was presented with a gold card case after which I returned to the cars, leaving at 12:01 p.m. for Pocatello, Idaho.

January 17th.

Arrived in Pocatello at 5:45 a.m. At 9:30, Pacific time, was met by a reception committee consisting of Mayor William Whitaker, Harry Hamilton, chairman of the reception committee of the American Legion; Laverne Collier, State Adjutant of the American Legion and others. We drove immediately to the Elks Temple, where I made an address. At 12 o'clock after driving about the city for a short while I attended a luncheon given at the Commercial Club under the auspices of the American Legion and civic organizations. Mayor Whitaker presided and speeches were made by Laverne Collier, S.E. Brady, president of the Commercial Club, Joe T. Young, President

of the Rotary Club and myself. Following the lunch I was driven to the McNichols and Wrights Hall for a public address and reception. The Mayor presided and Captain V. Samms, commander of the local post of the American Legion introduced me. I then returned to the cars, leaving at 2:45 for Portland, Oregon.

January 18th.

Had breakfast on the train and appeared on the back platform at American Falls, Minnedoka, Shoshone, Geln's Ferry, Nampa, The Dalles, Hood River and Multnomah Falls during the morning. Lunched at 12 o'clock, arriving in Portland at 12:30 p.m. Was met at the station by a reception committee among whom was Governor B.W. Olcott, Mayor George L. Baker, Mr. H.B. Van Duzer, President of the Chamber of Commerce, Major General J.F. Morrison, Judge C. H. Carey, Chairman of the Reception Committee and Mr. Cassius Peck, commander of the American Legion. We then drove through the principal streets of the city to the Armory, where I talked to the members of the American Legion and ex-service men, and shook hands with those present. Following this I drove to the Hotel Multnomah for a short time, after which I went to Vancouver Barracks and made an inspection. I returned to the cars about five o'clock and held a short conference with newspaper men and also Bishops Sumner and Brooks. At six o'clock we went to a banquet at the Chamber of Commerce. I was introduced by Mr. Van Duzer and made a short address following the banquet. At 8:15 I went to a public meeting at the Auditorium. There were about 7,000 people present. Mayor Baker made a short speech and Chaplain William S. Gilbert introduced me. An incident occurred which touched me very much when little Miss Jean Abercrombie, a little seven or eight year old daughter of Captain Charles H. Abercrombie who was killed in France presented me with a magnificent bouquet of Columbia roses. I made an address but did not hold a reception afterwards. Following this about 9:15 I went to an overflow meeting at the White Temple Baptist Church. I did not speak but shook hands with the people there. I then returned to the hotel for a short time where I saw Mrs. _____ for a few moments and also met Mr. Eric Houser President of the Hotel Multnomah and his son for a few minutes. I then returned to the train at about 10:30 leaving at 11 p.m. for Seattle.

January 19th.

Arrived in Seattle at 6:15 a.m. Had breakfast aboard the cars. Was met at the station by a reception committee among whom was Mayor C.B. Fitzgerald, and Mr. J.W. Spangler chairman of the reception committee. After acknowledging the welcome which was given me by cheering crowds, we entered automobiles and went immediately to Colman Dock. Here I greeted a line of Army officers from the Sound Fortifications and we then went aboard the boat. Here the mayor and Mr. Spangler left our party, but other members of the citizens' committee accompanied us on the trip. Among the army officers who joined us were Colonel John L. Hayden, CAC, commanding coast defenses of Puget Sound. The inspection was under the supervision of Brigadier General Harry F. Hodges, commanding the North Pacific Coast Artillery District. I inspected the Sound forts and the garrisons. Had lunch at Officers' Mess at Fort Worden and then inspected the batteries there. Returned to Seattle about five o'clock and went to the Hotel New Washington where accommodations had been provided for myself and party. At 6:30 went to dinner at the Rainier Club. Judge James B. Howe presided and introduced me. Immediately after dinner I went into another room for a few minutes where the Delta

Epsilon Fraternity was having a dinner. I then went to the Hotel New Washington and spent a few minutes with the United Daughters of the Confederacy, who were at a dinner. Going from there to a Smoker for ex-service men and veterans of all foreign wars at the Armory. Colonel William B. Inglis, presided and introduced me, after which I made a few remarks. There were a series of boxing contests, some of which were between former members of the A.E.F. I returned to the hotel about 11:15 and retired shortly afterwards.

January 20th.

After getting dressed I had my picture taken and immediately thereafter left for Fort Worden with Colonel Uline and Quekemeyer, where we took a good hour's walk around the reservation. During the walk I visited the grave of General McAndrew's daughter at the cemetery there. In walking Colonel Uline had great difficulty in keeping up and perspired freely and finally had to fall back. Returned to the hotel and worked on some correspondence until 11 o'clock when I dressed for dinner and the public parade. At 12:05 proceeded through the main part of the downtown districts. Quite a large number of people greeted me along the way. The parade ended at the Elks Club where my staff and I had luncheon. Charles B. Davis, Exalted Ruler presided and among those present were the Mayor, Chief of Police Joel Warren, Mr. J.W. Spangler, Homer Myers, Clark Bissett representing the Governor, Governor Riggs of Alaska and my staff. We went immediately from this luncheon to a joint luncheon of the Rotary Club and Chamber of Commerce, where I made a short address and shook hands with those present. I then drove through the city for the purpose of visiting the various school sections and to greet the children. At each place the children had been assembled in front of the school. The drive was very beautiful, especially along the lake front and through the park and residential section. At four o'clock I was taken to the Rainier Club for an informal reception to meet personal friends and members of the Club. From five to six thirty I staid in my room at the hotel going from there to a public dinner at the Hippodrome. Here the Mayor introduced me and I made a brief address, and at the conclusion of the dinner I shook hands with the people as they passed out. I then returned to the cars, accompanied by Colonel Quekemeyer. The balance of my staff went to the theatre. After reading the papers I retired. The train left Seattle over the OWR&N at 11:15 p.m.

January 21st.

Arrived in Tacoma at 12:40 a.m. Had breakfast aboard my car and saw a number of newspaper men for a few minutes. At nine o'clock I was met by General Morrison and several members of his staff and we went immediately to Camp Lewis about fifteen miles from Tacoma. On arrival there at about 9:45 I immediately reviewed the troops on the parade ground and then went to headquarters where I went over the general plan of the camp. The usual inspection was then made. At 11:30 I attended a reception given by General Morrison at the Red Cross House. Here I met the officers of the post and their families. We then went to a luncheon given by General Morrison at the Red Shield Inn. After luncheon a photographer made a picture of the officers and at two o'clock we were met by a citizens' committee from Tacoma, among whom were Mr. James H. Davis, president of the Commercial Club and Chamber of Commerce, Mayor Riddell, Secretary of State Howell, Livingston Wilkeson, commander of the American Legion and Elmer Dover, chairman of the reception committee.

We proceeded immediately to Tacoma to the Stadium, where I made an address. There were about 12,000 or 15,000 people assembled, the most of whom being school children. After my address thousands of the children swarmed from the grandstand to the platform and I was almost taken off my feet by their enthusiasm. From the Stadium we went to the Union Club for a brief reception by its members, who were principally business men of the city. I left the Union Club accompanied by General Conner, Mayor Riddell, Mr. Dover and Mr. Eaves in charge of the shipbuilding work and went for an inspection of the shipyards and docks. I then returned to the cars for a rest before dinner. My staff and I met at 6:15 by representative hosts of the reception committee and were escorted to the Commercial Club for dinner. Upon arrival there I met a number of the members of the club and then was escorted into the dining hall. Mr. Davis, president of the club presided. I was presented with a silver plaque by the City as a token of friendship and appreciation. Seated at my table were the Mayor, Secretary of State, Mr. Dover, Mr. Baker and one or two others. I made an address. Due to my limited time I did not have the opportunity of shaking hands with those present. At the conclusion of the dinner a special reception committee from the American Legion took charge of the program and escorted us to the Army. Here I was introduced by Mr. Wilkeson, Legion Commander, and made an address to the ex-service men present, numbering about 2,000. After this there was a special entertainment arranged, including singing by a Legion quartette and a music of the city, a few jokes by a humorist and a tree chopping contest between three expert woodsmen. This latter was quite interesting and entertaining. A reception was held after this and I had the pleasure of meeting the ex-service men and a number of others who were present. I then returned to the cars and retired shortly thereafter.

January 22nd.

Left Tacoma at 12:45 a.m. arriving at Portland at 6:45, where General Moseley, who had been left there sick, rejoined the party. We left for Sacramento at 9:30. I had breakfast aboard the cars and during the morning appeared on the platform at Marionville, Middlebury and Terrelltown.

Worked on some correspondence and other matters which had been awaiting my attention. The entire day was spent on the train enroute. Had luncheon aboard the cars and had for a guest Mr. Cushing former commander of the , now a railroad administration man. At one or two places during the evening I was presented with boxes of apples and fruit. I retired about 10:30.

January 23rd.

Had breakfast about 9 o'clock and interviewed an associated press man for a few minutes. Appeared on the back platform at

At Davis, Calif. we stopped for about 15 minutes. Here the vocational students from the Agricultural College of the University of California assembled around the train and I spoke to them. Arrived at Sacramento at 3:50 and was met by a reception committee headed by the Hon. William D. Stephens Governor of California and John Q. Brown, Mayor. We immediately entered automobiles and drove through the principal streets of the city, going from there to Mather Field, the station of the 91st Corps Observation Aero Squadron about 15 miles from the city. I met the officers present and the lady civilian employees. Returned to the city, where General Conner, Colonel Quekeneyer and I stopped at the Governor's Mansion and had the pleasure of meeting the

Governor's wife and his daughter. The rest of my staff went to the Civic Club. At 8:30 I went to a dinner at the Hotel Sacramento given by the Chamber of Commerce. An address of welcome was delivered by Governor Stephens on behalf of the State and by Mayor Brown on behalf of the City. I then made an address. At about 8:45 we left the hotel and went to the Armory where I addressed the members of the American Legion and ex-service men, war mothers, and a large number of other people assembled. I was introduced by Captain Carlos McClathby, Commander of the Local Post of the American Legion. At the conclusion of the speeches a reception was held that I might have an opportunity to shake hands with the people. Colonel Quekemeyer and I then went to the Elks Club where I was presented with a beautiful silver bedroom watch and after meeting the members I danced a few numbers at a dance they were giving. I then returned to the train and retired.

January 24th

Left Sacramento at 4:20 a.m. arriving at Port Costa, Cal. at about 5:50 a.m. Arose about 8:30 and had breakfast and was met at nine o'clock by the Commanding Officer of Benecia Arsenal situated near the town. We left immediately for the arsenal, where I made an inspection. Returned to the train about 10:30 and left at 11:00 for San Francisco. Arrived at Oakland Pier at 12:40, where we were met by a reception committee from San Francisco, among whom were Mr. Phillip Teller, chairman of the reception committee, Mayor James Rolph, Jr., Mr. Edward Rainey, General Duval and Admiral Jayne. We immediately went aboard the ferry and crossed the bay to San Francisco arriving at about 1:10. In the station and outside large crowds had assembled and as we went through the station we passed through a line of Marine guards. General Liggett was absent in the East and he was represented by Colonel Benjamin Alvord. Colonel David Barrows represented the American Legion and Captain H.B. William the San Francisco Country Welcoming Committee. We immediately entered automobiles and led by a detachment of the 11th Cavalry and also an infantry detachment. My car was driven by Miss Jean Boyd of the Red Cross Motor Corps and several of her assistants drove other cars. We drove through the principal streets of the city to the St. Francis Hotel, where accommodations had been provided for us. From here we left immediately for headquarters of the Western Department where I made an inspection of the various sections and organization. From headquarters I went to the Civic Auditorium to address a big public meeting. There were about 12,000 present, the entire lower floor being reserved for ex service men. Just before entering the Auditorium I reviewed a corps of the R.O.T.C. school boys drawn up on the outside. Major Charles Kendrick representing the veterans of the war and the American Legion delivered an address of welcome. I followed with an address. Following this, accompanied by my staff I went to the Letterman General Hospital to inspect. I spoke to a great number of the patients and greeted the officers and nurses. From the hospital we returned to the hotel to prepare for dinner. I left the hotel about seven o'clock to attend a dinner given by the Commercial Club in its club building. Nearly a thousand guests were present representing the Army, Navy and the leading business and professional men of San Francisco. Mr. Louis Bloch, president of the Commercial Club presided and in a few graceful words introduced his predecessor in office Mr. Frederick Whitten, who introduced me, after which I made a few remarks. Among those at the speakers table were the Mayor, Admiral Jayne, Frederick Whitten, Phillip Teller, General Duval, Bishop Nichols, Colonel Alvord and a number of other army and navy officers and civilians. After the dinner I

returned to the hotel and retired shortly afterwards.

January 25th.

I arose about 8:30 and had breakfast in my room and just before leaving the hotel about 9:30 I sat for a photograph by Hartsook, leaving immediately after this for the inspection of the Presidio and Ports on the south side of the Bay. I first inspected and reviewed the troops stationed in the Presidio and then inspected the headquarters. From there we drove to Fort Winfield Scott and after inspecting and reviewing the coast artillery troops I went to headquarters and met the officers and made an inspection there. From Fort Scott we drove to Fort Funston and Fort Miley, where a brief inspection was made and then to Fort Mason, where I was the guest of Mrs. Hunter Liggett at the quarters of General Hunter Liggett. Quite a number of army officers and civilians with their wives were present. After expressing my regret to Mrs. Liggett that her husband was not present and thanking her for the delightful reception and luncheon. I drove to the Key Pier and crossed the Bay to Oakland where I was met by a reception committee consisting of Mr. J.R. Knowland, chairman of the committee and Mayor Louis Bartlett of Berkeley Mayor John R. Davie, of Oakland, and Mayor Frank Otis of Alameda. In a special electric car we went to the Greek Theatre on the University of California Campus in Berkeley, where I addressed about 10,000 people including the Cadet Regiment of the University, other students and ex service men, besides a great number of citizens. I was introduced by President Barrows of the University who was also State Commander of the American Legion. After making an address I shook hands with the ex service men and the Cadet Regiment. From here we drove through the principal streets of Berkeley, going directly through Oakland to the Oakland Auditorium, where after being introduced by Mayor Davie of Oakland I made another address to about 12,000 or 15,000 people. From here I returned to the Oakland Station and left at 5:35 from the 16th Street Station for Los Angeles. Had dinner aboard the train and retired early.

January 26th.

Arrived in Los Angeles at 8:30 a.m. Mayor Meredith P. Snyder and the civic reception committee and also Colonel Fravel, commanding Ross Field and the officers of his staff, came aboard the cars. I entered the automobiles at 9 o'clock, and after acknowledging the enthusiastic response of the crowd which had assembled motored to Ross Field about fifteen miles from the city. Here I made an inspection of the field and the facilities and equipment. Left Ross Field about 11 o'clock arriving in the city about twelve, where we joined a parade through the principal streets and at 12:45 arrived at Exposition Park where Colonel Knowles, in charge of military instruction of Los Angeles City Schools had assembled about 3,000 boys for a review. I left the park about one o'clock and went to the Alexandria Hotel for a Chamber of Commerce luncheon. After spending a few minutes in my room we were escorted into the dining room of the hotel, where the guests had assembled. Shortly after we were seated, Governor Stephens entered and was given an ovation by the diners. Seated at the head table were Mayor Snyder, Governor Stephens, Mrs. Susan M. Dorsey superintendent of the city schools, Maynard McFee, president of the Chamber of Commerce, E.H. Bayby chairman of the reception committee and the officers of my staff and a number of others. After luncheon we left the hotel and proceeded immediately to Exposition Park, where the members of the American Legion, ex-service men and several thousand others had assembled. I was introduced by Captain Walter Brinkoff, commander of the Local Post of the American Legion, after which I made an address. During the course of the meeting an aeroplane flew over-

head and dropped in a package, by means of a parachute, a gift from the Goldwyn Studios, -- a gold key to the studios. After the meeting we motored to the Goldwyn Picture Studios, arriving there about 4:20. Mr. Abraham Lehr, vice-president and general manager met me and my staff, and after introducing us to a number of his associates, conducted us through the studios. I witnessed several scenes, which were being filmed and made an inspection of the studios which was extremely interesting. I then returned to the Alexandria Hotel and after a short rest in my room attended the annual banquet of the Merchants' and Manufacturers' Association of Los Angeles at the hotel. After the courses an address of welcome was delivered by Mr. I.H. Rice, president of the Association. Mr. Oscar Lawler was toastmaster. After making a few remarks he introduced Governor Stephens of California who spoke on Americanism. The governor was followed by Mayor Snyder who told a very patriotic address. Professor J.A.B.Scherer, president of Throop College followed the mayor with a very good and patriotic address. The toastmaster then introduced me and I spoke for about ten or fifteen minutes. Rear Admiral Rodman and also the Hon. Myron T. Herrick, ex-ambassador of France also made a brief address. Following the banquet I went to the Nebraska Society meeting where I made a few remarks and held a short reception, shaking hands with the people present, numbering about 250. Leaving this meeting about ten o'clock, Quekemeyer and I went to a ball given by the Victory Post #54, American Legion at Goldberg-Bosely Hall. After dancing a few numbers I returned to my car and retired.

January 27th.

Left Los Angeles 12:01 a.m. for San Diego, arriving at 5 a.m. Had breakfast at 8:30 and at 9 o'clock was met by a reception committee headed by Mr. Frank J. Belcher, chairman, Mayor L.J. Wilde and a number of others. Major General Joseph E. Kuhn, commanding Camp Kearney and several officers of his staff met me at the same time and we immediately entered automobiles and drove to Camp Kearney about 12 miles out of the city. After a conference at headquarters, I inspected and reviewed the troops consisting of the remnants of the 16th Division. I then drove over to the Remount Depot and inspected the camp, the hospitals and also the red cross community house. We then returned to headquarters for a luncheon at the officers' club given by General and Mrs. Kuhn. Here I met the officers of the post and their families. I then went to the Hotel U.S. Grant, where reservations had been made and remained there for about thirty minutes and then sat for Mr. Cahill, an artist who had been commissioned to paint my portrait for the Spreckles Memorial. The sitting lasted about twenty-five minutes. Accompanied by General Kuhn and his aide I drove to North Island, the location of an army and navy aviation station. We then drove over to Coronado Beach, where I visited the Hotel del Coronado for a few minutes and drove through the principal streets of Coronado. I then called on General and Mrs. Duval at 1138 Isabella Avenue, Coronado. We then motored to Camp L.J. Hearn, where a troop of the 11th Cavalry is stationed; then to Ream Field, an army aviation field. Returned to the hotel about six o'clock and prepared for dinner. At seven o'clock I was escorted by Mr. Belcher to the dining room of the hotel to a dinner tendered by the citizens of the city. Mr. Belcher was toastmaster. He introduced Mr. George Marshall a prominent citizen of the city who made an address of welcome in the absence of Mayor Wilde who was prevented from being present on account of illness. Captain W.P. Carey, commander of the local post of the American Legion made

an address of welcome in behalf of the American Legion. Other speakers of the evening were General Kuhn, Rear Admiral Roger Welles, Rear Admiral Henry A. Wiley and Brigadier General Joseph H. Pendelton of the Marine Corps. I was then introduced and made an address. Following the speeches a reception was held and I shook hands with those present. As I was leaving the dining room I was greeted by Charley Irwin of Cheyenne who had come down to stay awhile at San Diego. I then went to the apartment of General and Mrs. Kuhn together with several officers of my staff for a short time. Went to my room about 12 o'clock and retired.

January 28th.

Arose about 9:30 and had breakfast in my room. Rested in my room during the whole of the morning, excepting about a half hour when I gave a sitting to Mr. Cahill the artist. Accompanied by Marshall and Quekemeyer we went to Coronado where we were joined by Colonel Beeuwkes and Captain Schneider for luncheon, at the hotel del Coronado. I then returned to the hotel for a few minutes and at 2:35 accompanied by the mayor and Captain Carey went to a public meeting in Balboa Park, which is the old Exposition Grounds. The meeting was held especially for American Legion and ex-service men. I was introduced by Captain Carey and made an address. There were between 12 and 15,000 people present. I then drove out to Fort Rosecrans and inspected the troops of the fort and attended a brief reception at the quarters of Colonel commanding officer of the fort. Returned from here to the hotel and dressed for dinner. The dinner was given by General and Mrs. Kuhn and was a very delightful affair. There were about fifty guests present. After a reception was held in the ballroom of the hotel and was largely attended by army and navy representatives and their families. Dancing followed and I enjoyed the evening very much. After bidding General and Mrs. Kuhn farewell and thanking them for the delightful visit I returned to the car about 11 o'clock and immediately retired.

January 29th.

Left San Diego at 2:30 a.m. for Los Angeles. Had breakfast in my room on the train and was met by a reception committee from Pasadena at 9:30, consisting of Mayor A.L. Hamilton, Lieutenant Herbert Hahn, Comdr. of the Legion, Governor Stephens, Dr. J.A.B.Scherer, President of Throop College and chairman of the reception committee and a number of others. We immediately entered automobiles and after driving for a few minutes around Los Angeles, motored to Pasadena, arriving there about 10:30. As we crossed the California Street Bridge we were accorded a warm welcome by crowds of citizens of the city all along the route. After driving about the city for an hour we arrived at American Legion Headquarters at 11:30, where I addressed the Legion men and shook hands with them. We then went to Brookside Park on the outskirts of the city, where luncheon was served me and my staff and the reception committee under the auspices of the Red Cross, Y.M.C.A. and Community Service Club. I then addressed about 5,000 people from a platform in the park. I then called on General and Mrs. Kobbe and returned to the train about 3:30 and after bidding the citizens goodbye, left at 4 o'clock for Phoenix, Ariz. I worked on correspondence until 7 p.m. when we made a stop at San Bernardino. Here near the train a platform had been erected and I spoke to a crowd of about 6,00 or 7,000 people, who had assembled and shook hands with as many as possible before we left. After dining I worked on correspondence until about 11:30 and then retired.

January 30th.

A brief stop was made at Glendale and I appeared on the back platform. Had breakfast in my room on the car. Arrived at Phoenix at 9:10 a.m. Was met on arrival by a reception committee consisting of General A.M. Tibbett, chairman of the reception committee, Governor James E. Campbell, Judge Richard E. Sloan representing the Mayor, and Sergeant C.M. Stoddart, commander of the American Legion, and a number of others. A parade was formed directed by American Legion cadets, school children, Elks and others. We drove through the city for about an hour and then went to the City Hall Plaza where after being welcomed by the Governor on behalf of the State and Judge Sloan on behalf of the city I addressed the ex-service men and the public. After speaking I shook hands with the ex-service men and other veterans, as well as war mothers. Following this I went to the Monroe High School, the Phoenix High School and the Thomas Grammar School, where I spoke to the children who had assembled. After visiting the schools we drove to the Capitol Building and went through it. Luncheon was tendered me and my staff at the Womans Club under the direction of the Red Cross. It was attended in addition to my party by a few members of the reception committee and their wives. After luncheon we went to the Auditorium at the club where a reception was held. An orchestra was playing and I danced with the Governor's wife and several others before leaving for the drive about the Salt River Valley. We first stopped at St. Lukes Hospital where quite a number of ex-service men who had been gassed were undergoing treatment and then to Tempe, arriving at 4 p.m. where I addressed another crowd of about 3,000 people. I then returned to the cars and prepared for dinner. At 6 p.m. went to an informal dinner at the Hotel Adams, and was presented by the Phoenix Lodge #335 B.P.O.E. with a petrified stone and bronze placquette with the Elks seal in gold. I was introduced by Justice A.C. Baker of the Supreme Court and then made a brief speech, which was followed by an informal reception during which I shook hands with those present. At the dinner about 8 p.m. I went to the Auditorium at the High School and addressed the general public, and after my address shook hands with those present. I then returned to the cars, leaving at 9:30 for Tucson over the E.P. & S.W. Retired shortly after the train departed.

January 31st.

Arrived in Tucson at 7:50 and after breakfast was met at the train by a reception committee consisting of Dr. R.N. van Kleinschmidt, President of the University of Arizona, Andy Martin, State Commander of the American Legion, President G.M. Butler of the Chamber of Commerce, R.E. Fishburn member of the city council, representing Mayor O.C. Barker, who was ill and committees of four each from the Chamber of Commerce, Lunnenn Club, ladies of the Red Cross, civic administration and the University of Arizona. We proceeded immediately to the University where I reviewed the cadet corps and after this took part in the dedication of a fountain which had been given to the university as a memorial to the men of the university who had served in the war. After the dedication the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws was conferred upon me by the president. Following this there was a brief reception, after which I returned to the train leaving at 9 a.m. for Douglas, Ariz. A reception committee from Douglas in a special coach just ahead of my cars greeted me and my staff shortly after leaving Tucson. Among those in the committee were . My staff and I went ahead to their coach and met the members of the committee and held a brief reception for about fifteen minutes.

Had lunch at 12:30 and had as guests, Colonel Jones, Mr. Packard, Colonel Obey of Virginia, Mr. Buxton, Mr. H.H. Stout, Mayor C.A. Overlock, Col. Alonzo Gray and a number of others. Arrived in Douglas at 1:30, and left the railroad station in automobiles to Camp Harry J. Jones, where an inspection was made. After the inspection returned to the city about 4:15 and addressed the former service men at the Elks Club and held a brief reception. Following this I addressed the general public from a platform east of the Elks Club and shook hands with a number of people. I then returned to my car for a brief rest before dinner and at 5:30 with my staff went to the home of Colonel H.H. Stout for dinner. General Craig's mother was there. We had a very enjoyable dinner and from Colonel Stout's we went to the Country Club for a reception and dance. I enjoyed the dance very much. Left the Country Club at 11:15 for my train and departed at 11:30 for El Paso.

February 1st.

Arrived at El Paso at 7:30. Had breakfast aboard the cars and at 9:30 was met by a reception committee and went to the University Club for breakfast. Mr. Norman Walker, president of the club presided at the breakfast. There were no speeches. Following the breakfast, accompanied by one or two officers of my staff, General and Mrs. Howze, Mr. U.S. Stewart and Miss Stewart, I attended services at St. Clements Episcopal Church. Reverend Fuller Swift was the minister. At 1:15 had luncheon at the Toltec Club. Mr. W.F. Payne, president, was absent on account of illness and Mr. Charles E. Carey a former mayor, made a brief speech and presented me with a life membership in the club. After luncheon, accompanied by General Howze I drove out to the Fort and after visiting the various points in the reservation I witnessed a polo match between the 8th Cavalry and the 82nd Field Artillery for a short time. Then I was conducted through the military exhibit at the fort by General Howze and after this I went to General Howze's home for a few moments and then to Mr. Coles'. I then went to my room at the Hotel Paso del Norte for a few moments. At 7 o'clock attended a banquet at the Hotel Paso del Norte given by the Chamber of Commerce. Charles N. Bassett, president of the chamber presided. Speeches were made by Mr. Arndorf, Mr. McNary, General Howze and myself, following which a brief reception was held and I made a number of new acquaintances and met many old ones. I shook hands with quite a number of people. After the banquet I addressed the general public and ex-service men at Liberty Hall and shook hands with them afterwards. Following this about 11 o'clock, together with my staff I went to a small informal supper at Mr. James McNary's. There were a number of ladies present and I enjoyed the occasion very much indeed. Returned to the hotel and retired.

February 2nd.

Had breakfast in my room and at 9:30 left for a review and inspection at Fort Bliss. After reviewing the 7th and 8th Cavalry and the 82nd F.A. I held a brief reception and met the officers and their families. Returned to the city and attended a luncheon given by the Kiwanis and Rotary Clubs of the city. Mr. N.S. Crombie, president of the Rotary Club, Sam Gale, Norman Walker, Tom Lee and I made brief speeches. Tom Lee presented me with a silk flag on behalf of the Elks. Following this luncheon I went to the stadium and addressed the school children and immediately after this called on Mr. U.S. Stewart. He was not at home and I drove out to Fort Bliss to see him. Then returned to the train, leaving at 3 p.m. for San Antonio. I read awhile and worked on some correspondence and appeared on the back platform at Klondike, Marfa and a few other stops. Had dinner on the car and after working for a short while retired about 9:30.

February 3rd.

Had breakfast aboard the cars and worked all the morning on correspondence. Arrived in San Antonio at 10:50 a.m. I was met by General Dickman, commanding the Southern Department, General Harbord, ^{General Treat} commanding Fort Sam Houston, General Scott, Mayor Sam C. Bell and other members of the civic reception committee. Drove immediately to Alamo Plaza, where an address of welcome to the city was made by the Mayor and I replied in a few words. I went to my room at the Hotel Menger, where accommodations had been provided for Quekemeyer and I. After a few minutes I left for the St. Anthony Hotel for a luncheon given by the Anglo-American Club composed of the ladies of the city. It was a very enjoyable luncheon. I was introduced by the toastmaster, Mrs. Lewis Krams-Beck. I then made a brief address. Following the luncheon there was a reception in the parlor of the hotel for the mothers, wives, daughters and sisters of the soldiers. Left there at 2 o'clock by automobile for Kelly Field where I inspected a long line of aeroplanes and the personnel of the field and watched an exhibition by flyers for a short time. Then went to Camp Normoyle, a motor transport repair depot and made an inspection and also inspected the air service supply depot. Then went to Brooks Field, a balloon field and made an inspection returned at 5 o'clock to the hotel where I rested until 6:45, when I went to General Dickman's quarters at the Staff Post for dinner. Among those at the dinner were Generals Conner, Craig, Quekemeyer, General and Mrs. Treat, General and Mrs. Scott, Colonel W.T. Johnston, assistant chief of staff of the Southern Department. Other members of my staff dined at the quarters of various officers of the post. After dinner we went to a reception at the Post Gymnasium, where I met a large number of people, both of the various military posts and of the city. Besides the general officers mentioned General and Mrs. Harbord were in the receiving line at the reception. Following the reception there was a dance and after dancing a number of times about 11:30 I returned to the hotel and retired.

February 4th.

Had breakfast in my room and left the hotel at 9:15 by automobile to the infantry post, where I reviewed and inspected the troops of Fort Sam Houston. We went mounted from the fort to Camp Travis, where I reviewed and inspected the troops and also made the usual inspection of the camp. From Travis I went by automobile to the base hospital at Fort Sam Houston and went through the hospital and also talked to quite a number of sick and wounded. Returned at 11:45 by automobile to the St. Anthony to a luncheon given by the Rotary Club. Dr. W.B. Hamilton, president of the club presided and introduced Mr. Robert Vincent, governor of the Rotary Clubs of Texas, who acted as toastmaster and introduced me. During the luncheon there was some singing and entertaining by some former members of the Y.M.C.A. troupes who had served abroad, and who were then playing in some of the theatres in the city. Just before I was introduced I was presented with an invitation to visit Cuero next November to the annual festival "Turkey Trot". The invitation was extended by the mayor, chamber of commerce, American Legion and city. I then made an address and following the luncheon shook hands with a number of the Rotarians. Just as I was leaving the hotel I was greeted by a number of Chinese refugees, whom I had assisted to leave Mexico several years ago. They presented me with a beautiful silver mounted cane as a token of appreciation. We then left by automobile for Camp Stanley, about 24 miles from the city. There I made the usual inspection and returned to the hotel, arriving about 5:30. Left at 7 o'clock going to Beethoven Hall for a meeting with the American Legion.

I made an address and shook hands with the ex-service men and a number of others. I then left the hall and went immediately to the Gunter Hotel to a banquet tendered by the Chamber of Commerce, associated civic clubs and citizens of San Antonio. The toastmaster was Judge James R. Davis. Greetings were extended by Mr. N.H. King, president of the Chamber of Commerce; Ex-Major Sylvan Lang of the 90th Division presented me with the first copy of the History of the 90th Division; General Harbord made an address entitled "With Pershing in France"; Hon. R.J. Boyle spoke on the Army; General Dickman spoke on "Vocational Training; Hon. Walter P. Napier and after that I responded. The Elks band was present and rendered some delightful music. After the banquet I shook hands with a few people and immediately left for the train, leaving at 11:30 for Houston, Texas. I retired shortly thereafter.

February 5th.

Arrived in Houston at 7:30 a.m. and was met by a reception committee consisting of Governor N.P. Hobbie, Mayor A.E. Amerman, Commander Lindsey Blainer of the American Legion, Mayor George Sappington of Galveston and a number of others. Harry L. Pollard, a former chauffeur of mine in France drove my car. We left immediately for Ellington Field, where I made an inspection of the field and the troops. Returned from Ellington Field to the Rice Hotel at 11:50 to a luncheon given by the Rotary Club. Mr. Frank M. Cowen, President of the Club presided; Mr. F.M. Law, vice president of the First National Bank acted as toastmaster and the speakers were Governor W.B. Hobbie and Mr. Jack Young, the latter making a humorous address with a take off on the oil stock promoters and agents in Texas. I followed with an address and after the luncheon a reception was held in one of the parlors adjoining the ballroom where the luncheon was held. Immediately after this I returned to my cars for a rest. At 4 p.m. Mayor Amerman and the Governor and Colonel Blayney, commander of the American Legion post and other members of the reception committee, myself and staff rode through the principal streets of the city going out to Rice Institute where I met Dr. E.O. Lovett, president of the institute, a Princeton man and warm personal friend of President Wilson's. I made a few brief remarks, to the people and students assembled and took part in the planting of a tree on the campus. The institute is a new institution and is located in a beautiful section on the outskirts of the city. We left the institute immediately after the tree planting, going to the Municipal Auditorium, where I was presented to the citizens of Houston and the American Legion by the Governor, the Mayor and Colonel Blayney, the latter in behalf of the American Legion. After speaking I shook hands with the ex-service men, veterans of the civil war and quite a number of other people. Leaving the Auditorium I returned to my car and hurriedly dressed for dinner, which was at the Rice Hotel attended by the City of Houston at 6:30. There were about 500 guests present. The Hon. Frank Andrews, acted as toastmaster. Addresses of welcome were made by the Governor, the Mayor and Colonel Blayney, to which I responded. There was not time for a reception and I left immediately about 9 o'clock for a reception to the citizens at the Municipal Auditorium. There were quite a large number of people present and the reception lasted until about 10:15. I then returned to the Rice Hotel and attended a ball given by the Shriners for about a half hour, after which I returned to my car. At the Shriners Ball I was presented with a certificate constituting and admitting me as an honorary life member of Arabia Tempel, A.A.O.N.M.S. I retired about 11:45 p.m.

February 6th, 1920.

Arrived Dallas, Texas. at 7:50 A. M. Had breakfast on the train and at 9:30 was met by a Reception Committee of the City. Colonel Henry D. Lindsley was Chairman of the Committee, Captain S. M. Leftwich Vice Chairman. Mayor Frank W. Rosencraft welcomed me in behalf of the City and Major Arch Allen in behalf of the American Legion. We entered automobiles and were escorted from the Station to the City Hall, through the Main Streets, where I was presented by ex-Colonel J. O. McReynolds, Medical Corps, to about 10,000 people from the steps of the City Hall. Mayor Rosencraft presented me with a certificate of dedication of "Five Points Square" in my name to be known as "Pershing Square". From the City Hall I motored to Love Field for an inspection, after which I returned to the Adolphus Hotel where accommodations had been provided for a few minutes rest before luncheon. At one o'clock attended a luncheon at the Adolphus Hotel with the Chairman, Colonel Henry D. Lindsley, Vice Chairman, Captain Leftwich, of the Committees, and those taking part in the Dallas Program, and also City officials. General M. M. Crane presided and introduced me. I made a few remarks. Left the Adolphus Hotel at 2:30 P.M. going to the Coliseum escorted by 1000 High School Cadets. I made a hurried inspection of the Cadet Corps and then spoke to about 5000 school children and the High School Cadets. Mr. Griner, Superintendent, introduced me. I also addressed an over-flow crowd from an out door platform on the campus of several thousand people, after which I went to a special meeting of the American Legion at the City Hall Auditorium. Colonel Lindsley introduced me, after which I made an address. There was a reception following this and I shook hands with the people present. After this I returned to the train and rested until time to dress for dinner. A little before eight o'clock I went to the Adolphus Hotel with Colonel Lindsley and the Mayor to a banquet tendered by the City. Colonel Lindsley was toastmaster; the Mayor delivered an address of welcome in behalf of the City and Major Allen an address in behalf of the Legion. Dr. John G. Slater delivered an address of greetings and welcome in behalf of all the citizens of Dallas, and Captain Leftwich made a short speech and presented me with a beautiful silver vase as a token from the City. I then made an address. Immediately after the banquet, which ended about eleven o'clock I returned to the train and after reading for a time retired.

February 7th, 1920.

Left Dallas at 7:35 A. M. for Fort Worth, Texas, arriving in Fort Worth at 8:35 A. M. Had breakfast on my car and at 9:30 A. M. was met by a Reception Committee headed by Dr. Guy O. Shirey, Commander of the Local Post, American Legion, Mr. Claude Manning, Acting Mayor -- the Mayor, Honorable Davis, being sick and in the hospital. We then entered automobiles and drove through Main Street to the Court House, around Houston Street to 15th Street and back to the train. Reservations had been made

at the Fort Worth Club, but we decided to remain on the cars. I did some work in my room and at 12 o'clock went to a luncheon given by the Chamber of Commerce at the Metropolitan Hotel. Mr. Mongig presided. Address of welcome for the Chamber of Commerce was made by Honorable B. B. Paddock and for the Civic Club by Senator W. A. Hanger, after which I made an address. Mr. Amon G. Carter, toastmaster, then presented me with a gold key to the City. Immediately before the speeches there was some very excellent singing by the Temple Quartette. Following the luncheon there was a short tour of the City, ending at the Court House, where I presented Commission to the High School Cadets on the Court House lawn and made a short talk to a number of people assembled. Following this I drove to the Moslah Temple, about ten miles out of the City on the Lake, where there was a short reception at the Mosque. I danced a few times there and then returned to my car for a short rest before dinner. At seven o'clock I attended an ex-service men's dinner at the Colesium tendered by the Bothwell Kane Post of the American Legion. Dr. Shirey, Commander, presided. Ex-Captain Culver presented me to the diners and I made an address. The dinner was very enjoyable and was handled entirely by the ex-service men. Following my address I was presented with a pair of gold tipped horns from the Post. The presentation was made by Lucian Hovenkampe of Keller, Texas, who was an orderly in my stables for many months in Chaumont, France. Music was furnished by a band and a confederate veterans trio sang several songs during the evening. I then went to the Pante City Athletic Club to a Smoker and boxing contest and then to the River Crest Country Club to an informal dance and reception. After this I went home for a few minutes with Mr. Brney and had a refreshing drink of lemonade, after which I returned to my car and retired.

Sunday, February 8, 1920.

Arose about ten o'clock and had breakfast in my car. My Staff and I attended St. Andrews Epsicopal Church, after which we returned to the cars for a short rest before lunch. At noon I attended a luncheon tendered me and former service men by the B.P.O.Elks #214. Judge James C. Wilson was toastmaster and introduced me, after which I made a brief address. Following this -- on a platform just outside the Club -- I took part in unveiling a tablet dedicated to the members of the Fort Worth Elks Lodge #214 who wore their Country's uniform during the World War. Quite a large number of the people of the City attended this ceremony. After the dedication I returned to the train and spent a quiet evening on my car. During the evening an old school friend of mine, Mr. _____, called upon me. I dined quietly with Colonel Bowditch, Colonel Williams, General Craig and General Moseley. After dinner Dr. Shirey, with his wife and young daughter, called for a brief time. I retired about nine o'clock. Left at 9:30 P. M. for Fort Sill, Oklahoma.

February 9th.

Arrived Fort Sill 8:45 a.m. After breakfast was met at the train by Major General Ernest Hinds and officers of his staff and conducted to headquarters where after briefly going over the maps and other data of the fort I inspected the troops, but did not hold a review. It was raining and a rather disagreeable day. After the review I returned to headquarters for a few minutes and then made a tour of inspection of the post and reservation including Post Field an aviation field. After this we motored to Lawton, Okla. to a luncheon at the Midland Hotel given by the Rotary Club. Mr. Albert H. Keys, vice president of the club presided, and his father Mr. John C. Keys, introduced me. After my address an address of welcome was made by Bert M. Parmenter, a prominent lawyer of the city. General Hinds was made an honorary member of the Rotary Club and following the luncheon I attended a meeting at the Orpheum for American Legion, Rotary Club, Chamber of Commerce and representative citizens. I was introduced by First Lieutenant Fletcher Riley, commander of the local post of the American Legion. I made an address and then went to the Haskell Building where I made a short talk to the children leaving about 4 p.m. for my cars, where I worked on correspondence and rested for a short time before dinner. At seven o'clock my staff and I attended a dinner with General and Mrs. Hinds at General Hinds' quarters. Among those present were Col. and Mrs. McMaster, Colonel and Mrs. Parker, Colonel and Mrs. Sturgill, Major and Mrs. McIntyre and a few others. Following the dinner we went to a reception and dance at the Hostess House. After meeting those present and dancing a number of times I return to my cars and retired.

February 10th.

Left Ft. Sill 2:07 a.m. for Oklahoma City, arriving about 6:30 a.m. Had break fast on my car and at 9:30 was met by a reception committee consisting of W.J. Pettee, chairman, Col. Floyd Bolend, secretary, Mayor J.C. Walter, Governor J.B.A. Robertson, Howard B. Hobbs, commander of the local post of the American Legion, Brigadier General Roy Hoffman, and a number of others. We drove to the Hotel Lee Huckins where some rooms had been placed at my disposal. A reception was held that I might meet some of my old personal friends and acquaintances of the city. After this I returned to my cars for a few minutes before luncheon and at 12 o'clock attended a luncheon at the Chamber of Commerce Building. Mr. J.F. Owens presented Mayor Walter who presented to me a golden key to the city. Governor J.B.A. Robertson delivered an address of welcome to which I replied in a brief speech. Following the luncheon there was a parade through the principal streets of the city, during which it began to rain, but did not stop the parade or cause the large crowd of people to disperse. I then went to a reception at the State Capitol where I met the general public. After the reception I visit the University Hospital and a few more. At each of these hospitals there were a number of sick and wounded ex-service men. After this I returned to my car for a rest. At six o'clock I went to a dinner given by my friend M.L. Turner at his home at which a number of prominent citizens, besides my staff, were present. Among those present were the Governor, the Mayor, General Hoffman, Capt. Hobbs of the Legion, Colonel Pettee, Colonel Bolend and a number of others. I was delighted to see Mrs. Turner again and also the members of their family. At 8:30 I attended an entertainment at the Auditorium at the Fair Grounds under the auspices of the American Legion. Brief speeches

were made by General Hoffman, Captain Hobbs and myself, after which there was a musical program by the Glee Club and a little girl. I left about 10:15 and return to my cars and retired.

February 11th.

Left Oklahoma City at 12:30, arriving at Tulsa at 5:40 a.m. After Breakfast was met at 9:30 by a reception committee consisting of Mayor C.H. Hubbard, Horace H. Hagan State Comdr. of the American Legion, Alva J. Niles former mayor and my personal host for the day, Captain John Roger, commander of the local post of the Legion and a number of others. Left the train a little before ten o'clock and entered automobiles, driving through the principal streets of the city. In the parade were members of the American Legion, Missouri Society, United Spanish American War Veterans, and G.A.R. men. The parade ended at the hotel Tulsa where there was held an informal reception under the auspices of the Missouri Societ. I shook hands with several thousand people at the reception, and shortly after 11 o'clock I was escorted from the hotel to 21st Street and Utica Avenue where I turned a spadefull of earth for the building of the North Hospital. After this my staff and I and the committee made a tour of the city. In each car was a representative of the Tulsa Clearing House Association and a member of the American Legion who had been wounded in service. At 12:30 I attended a luncheon at the Country Club tendered by the Clearing House Association. Mr. W.E. Brown presided and in a few words welcomed me and my staff. I did not make a speech. There was a very brief reception after the luncheon and I met the guests at the luncheon as well as a few ladies who were at the club. We left shortly after two for the program at Convention Hall under the auspices of the American Legion. Mayor Hubbard delivered an address of welcome on behalf of the city and Horace H. Hagan on behalf of the American Legion. During the exercises I took part in the presentation of a standard of colors from the Spanish War Veterans to the Local Post of the Legion. I then made an address. After a benediction was pronounced a reception was held and I shook hands with a large number of people. Following this I was driven out to one of the oil fields and was shown a number of wells and the method of pumping the oil out and various operations connected with the oild field. I then returned to the city to an informal reception at the Elks Club, arriving at 4:30 I met the local Elks and then returned to my cars for a few minutes before going for a walk with Quekemeyer. Left Tulsa for Little Rock. Had dinner with my staff at 7 o'clock and then worked on some correspondence and other matters.

February 12th.

Had breakfast on my car about 10 o'clock and shortly after met a reception committee from Little Rock which had boarded the train, consisting of F.B. Nelson representing the Governor of Arkansas and Little Rock, board of Commerce, Thomas A. Jackson representing the State, I.G. Steed, representing local organization of the American Legion. Captain Lewis an officer of General Lewis' staff came to Tulsa with mail and the program arrangements. Arrived in Little Rock at 11:55 a.m. Was met at the train by a large crowd of citizens and Governor Charles H. Brough of Arkansas, Mr. John Baird, chairman of the reception committee, Roy L. Thompson president of the Board of Commerce, Mayor Ben Brickhouser, General E.M. Lewis, commanding Camp Pike and the 3rd Division and officers of his staff. The governor and General Lewis accompanied me and my staff, going directly from the train to Camp Pike. Here I went to

division headquarters and after meeting the officers went into details concerning the various activities of the camp etc. and then inspected and reviewed the troops of the Third Division stationed there. After the review I took an automobile ride through the camp and then attended a reception at the Vistors' House given by General and Mrs. Lewis to meet the officers and ladies of the camp. Left Camp Pike for Little Rock at 4 p.m. and on the way in drove by Fort Logan H. Roots but did not make a thorough inspection, only driving through the fort. Just outside of Little Rock was met by the Citizens Committee who took charge of the party. We drove in parade through the principal streets of Little Rock, ending at the State House, where I was introduced by the Governor and spoke to a large crowd of people assembled on the State House lawn. The speech was rather brief because for the past few days my throat has become impaired because of the vast amount of speaking demanded of me on the trip. Following this I returned to the cars for a few minutes before dinner. At 7:30 attended a banquet at the Hotel Marion tendered by the Board of Commerce. Mr. Thompson acted as toastmaster and introduced Mr. D.H. Cantrill who delivered an address of welcome and presented me with a handsome gold watch from the Board of Commerce. I expressed my thanks for the watch and then made a very brief address. After the banquet I shook hands with the members of the Board of Commerce who had attended the banquet and then drove to the home of Dr. Frank Rogers, 400 West 18th Street to a dance given by the reception committee. Dr. Rogers had very kindly offered the use of his residence to the committee. General Lewis and a number of his officers and a number of civilians attended the dance. I enjoyed it very much. Returned to my cars about 12 o'clock and retired.

February 13th.

Left Little Rock at 7:15 a.m. for Hot Springs. Had breakfast aboard my car. Arrived at Hot Springs at 9:30 and was met by Colonel Robert M. Culler and drove immediately to the Army & Navy Hospital which Colonel Culler commanded. Arrangements had been made for my staff and I to stay in the hospital during our visit in Hot Springs. After arrival Quekemeyer and I took a long walk and then returned to the hospital. After luncheon my staff and I took a Hot Springs bath in the officers bathroom at the hospital and rested the balance of the afternoon in our quarters. I had dinner in my room at the hospital and spent the evening quietly in my room reading. Retired early.

February 14th.

Arose about 10 o'clock and had breakfast in my room. Took another Hot Springs bath and worked on some correspondence. Dined in my room and slept until 3:30. At 3:45 I met the officers, nurses and personnel of the hospital and then walked through the hospital. At 4 o'clock Mr. Sidney M. Nutt chairman of the reception committee and president of the Business Mens Club of the city, Mr. E.G. Hopkins assistant secretary of the Interior and a number of others arrived at the hospital and I was driven a short distance to a point on the government road which had just been completed to take part in the ceremony of opening the road to automobiles. We then drove over the mountain and through the city, stopping at the Community Service Club in the city and returning to the hospital about 5:45. Worked on some correspondence until dinner. Dined about 6 o'clock in my room and then called to pay my compliments and to say goodbye to Mrs. Culler. Drove immediately to the Auditorium to a public meeting. Was introduced by Mayor J.W. McClendon and then made a short address. Following this boarded my car and left at 8 p.m. for Memphis. After reading a short time I retired.

February 15th.

Arrived in Memphis at 6 a.m. Arose about 10 o'clock and had breakfast and a little before eleven General W.D. Conner, who was on leave in Memphis came aboard my car. At eleven my staff and I with General Conner attended services at the Calvary Church, returning to my cars afterwards. At one o'clock the civic reception committee came to the station to escort us to luncheon, among the committee were Mayor Rowlett C. Paine, Governor A.H. Roberts, Gus T. Schlicht, chairman and a number of others. Luncheon was given by the Chamber of Commerce at the Hotel Chisca. In addition to the members of the committee mentioned above there were at the luncheon W.H. FitzHugh, president of the Chamber of Commerce, Colonel Luke Lea, Colonel Harry S. Berry, General Tyson, Major Lovell, commanding Park Field, C.P.J. Mooney, editor of the local paper and about 30 or 40 others. After luncheon drove through the city going to Park Field, about fifteen miles out of the city. Returning from the field I stopped with General Conner at the home of his father-in-law for a short time, after which I returned to my car to dress for dinner. Shortly before seven o'clock a committee escorted me and my staff to the Scottish Rite Cathedral to a dinner tendered by the American Legion Memphis Post #1 and Old Hickory Post #54. The dinner was very enjoyable. Wm. J. Bacon, former lieutenant colonel during the war and secretary of the state organization of the Legion acted as toastmaster. Invocation and benediction were given by the Rev. W.C. Barham, welcome from the Memphis Post by the Post Commander, William M. Stanton; welcome to the city of Memphis by the Mayor; and an address by the commander of the Station Legion, Harry S. Berry; and addresses by the Governor, General Tyson and Luke Lea, to which I responded in a brief address. After the address the toastmaster presented me with a handsome leather bound volume of the canticle "Christ in the Argonne" by Mrs. Virginia Frayser Boyle. Following the dinner I was driven to a theatre in the negro section of the city where I addressed the Autres Russell Post #27 of the Tennessee American Legion for negroes. J.Q. Taylor the post commander presided. After this I returned to my car and retired shortly afterwards.

February 16th.

Left Memphis at 12:05 a.m. for New Orleans. At 8 o'clock I appeared on the back platform at McComb, Miss & Hammond. Had breakfast in my room on the car. Arrived in New Orleans at 11 o'clock. Was met at the train by a reception committee headed by Mayor Martin Behrman and in addition Frank B. Hayne, chairman of the committee, T. Semmes Walmsley, chairman of the Local Post of the American Legion and a number of others. We were escorted to automobiles and driven immediately to the City Hall, where a public reception was held in the Mayor's Parlor. From here I was escorted to a platform erected in Lafayette Square, where I addressed the American Legion and a large crowd of people. T. Semmes Walmsley commander of the Local Post introduced me. The meeting was under the auspices of the American Legion. After this meeting my staff and I were escorted to the Pickwick Club for an informal luncheon. Mr. Frank B. Hayne acted as toastmaster. Those present included the committee, the Mayor and a few others. After the luncheon, accompanied by Colonel Pierce, I made an inspection trip to Jackson Barracks, where I inspected and reviewed the troops, and then with Colonel Edward S. Walton went through the Army Supply Base and docks. I

then returned to the city and drove out to Tulane University, where I took part in dedicating a site for a monument in Audubon Park for New Orleans soldier dead. Dr. William Sheppegrell, president of the Park Association was in charge of the ceremony. At the same time I broke wARTH for planting a tree on the grounds. From the park I was taken to the Vocational School for Disabled Soldiers, where I shook hands with the students. Then stopped in front of Tulane University for a few minutes and from there drove out to Sophia Newcomb College for Girls. I had a very pleasant time chatting with the girls and shook hands with them. From there I went to a tea at the home of Mr. and Mrs. Frank B. Hayne, returning to the Hotel Gruenwald about 6:30, where rooms had been reserved for the party. At 8 p.m. I attended a banquet tendered at the New Orleans Association of Commerce on the Roof Garden of the Gruenwald Hotel. Mr. Arthur Parker, president of the Association acted as toastmaster, and the Honorable J.M. Parker Governor-Elect of the State of Louisiana made an address, after which I was introduced and spoke. During the dinner, Miss Edith de Lys, American Soprano sang. After the banquet there was a reception and I shook hands with the diners and a number of ladies who had been in the gallery. My staff and I were then escorted to a dinner dance given by Mr. and Mrs. Ernest Lee Jancke, in honor of Miss Adie Downman, at the Antoine Restaurant. The event was a very enjoyable one. I returned to the hotel a little after 12 o'clock and retired.

February 17th.

Had breakfast in my room at the hotel, At 11 O'clock I was escorted to a platform in front of the City Hall to view the Rex Parade. Here I was presented to the King and Queen of the Carnival and the dukes and maids of the court. Mr. John F. Clark was King of the Carnival and Miss Eline Bright the Queen. The king named me Duke of Victory and presented me with a handsome jewelled badge of the order. I then left the City Hall, going immediately to the Boston Club to again review the parade from the gallery with the Queen and her maids. Here a buffet luncheon was served at the club and I had the pleasure of meeting Mr. Maurice Maeterlinck the Belgian playwright. From the Club I visited the Home of the B.P.O.E. of the city. The Exalted Ruler was Mr. John P. Sullivan. I met the members of the club and was presented with a beautiful watch and silk American Flag. I then attended a tea at the home of Mr. and Mrs. Downman. Returned to the hotel and rested a short time before dinner. At 8 O'clock attended a dinner in the dining room of the Gruenwald, tendered by the officers stationed in New Orleans. Among those present were Colonel Pierce, Colonel and Mrs. Edward S. Walton, Mrs. George B. Penrose, Miss Sadie Downman, Colonel Wertenbaker, Colonel Cecil, Colonel Metz, and about fifty others. During the dinner there were several cabaret numbers, including dancing and singing. After dinner went to the Rex Ball at the Athenaeum. There was a light dinner behind the scenes, attended by the King and Queen and dukes and maids of the Carnival and my staff and I. Quite a large crowd of people attended the Ball. I left about 12 o'clock and went to my cars, where I retired. My staff attended various parties at the Louisiana Restaurant.

February 18th.

Left New Orleans 8:12 a.m. for Chattanooga, Tenn. for an inspection of Fort Ogelthorpe. Appeared on the back platform at several points en route, including Warner, Hattiesburg. Colonel Beeuwkes and I had lunch in the forward diner with Miss Mary Clendenning. Worked during the afternoon on correspondence. At Meridian, Miss. I delivered a ten minutes address from rear end of my car to quite a large crowd which had assembled. I laid down for a rest before dinner and had dinner on my car and dined with my staff. Worked on some correspondence and read, and retired about 11 o'clock.

February 19th.

Arrived in Chattanooga at 2:30 a.m. Had breakfast about 8:30 and at 9:30 was met at the station by Mayor A.W. Chambliss and a reception committee consisting of Consul-General H. Clay Evans, chairman of the committee, Honorable T.R. Preston, A.C. Adler, manager of the Chattanooga Times G.F. Martin, Ex-Senator F.B. Fraser, G.J. Cantrill and Carl Hood, commander of the local post of the American Legion and a number of others. Drove direct from the train to Fort Ogelthorpe via Missionary Ridge for an inspection. Went to headquarters and after the usual conference I inspected and reviewed the Sixth Cavalry and a few other troops stationed at the fort. I then drove about the reservation and returned for a reception at the home of Colonel and Mrs. Foltz, where I met the officers of the post. After the inspection we were taken to Lookout Mountain, where one could obtain a fine view of Chattanooga and the surrounding country. Thence we went to the Hotel Patton for luncheon tendered by the City. Consul-General Evans acted as toastmaster and made an address. I spoke about ten minutes, and after shaking hands with the people went to the Tabernacle at 3 o'clock where I was received by the American Legion and after being introduced by Carl Hood, local commander I made an address, which was followed by a reception. I shook hands with several thousand people who were present. After the reception my party and I were taken to the Country Club for a reception by the Daughters of the American Revolution. Mrs. Franklin Harris, the Regent and the members of the society were the hostesses. After the reception at the Country Club several of the officers of my staff and I attended a brief reception at the home of Mr. and Mrs. Henson, which was a very delightful one. A number of the ladies from the city were present. Following this I returned to my car and left at 7:50 p.m. for Asheville, N.C. Had dinner with my staff and worked on some correspondence, after which I retired. Shortly after 11 o'clock Quekemeyer awakened me and I appeared on the back platform at Knoxville and made a short speech to quite a large crowd which had assembled at the station. The cars were left in Knoxville until early morning, leaving about 7 a.m.

February 20th.

Had breakfast in my compartment and worked on some correspondence. Arrived in Asheville about 10:25. Was met at the station by a reception committee consisting of Mayor Gallatin Roberts, R.H. McDuffy, president of the Board of Trade, R.R. Williams, commander of the local post American Legion, M.A. Erskine, chairman of the reception committee, Colonel Lister commanding the general hospital at Oteen and Mr. Fred L. Seely, a prominent citizen of Asheville and son-in-law of Mr. Grove the owner of Grove Park Inn. We entered automobiles and drove through the city out to Oteen Hospital, but did not make an inspection on account of the hospital being quarantined

because of the flue epidemic. I drove through the grounds and then was taken to Grove Park Inn to a luncheon. I had the pleasure of seeing Miss Margaret Wilson there and she and Mrs. Seely were included among the guests at the luncheon. The members of the reception committee mentioned above were present at the luncheon. R.H. McDuffy acted as toastmaster. The Mayor, Mr. Williams and Mr. Seely made brief speeches and I also made a few remarks. Miss Wilson was called upon and made a very nice little speech. I had the pleasure at luncheon of seeing Colonel Kirby, retired, who was my adjutant in the Phillipines. He related a few of the things that occurred during our service in the Islands in a short address. After luncheon accompanied by Miss Wilson and Mrs. Seely and Mr. Seely we drove to "Biltmore" and motored through the grounds of the Vanderbilt Estate, going aboard the train at the Biltmore Station, which left at 2:30 for Richmond, Va. During the afternoon I appeared on the back platform at and worked on some correspondence. Had dinner with my staff and after greeting a crowd at one or two places along the route I retired early.

February 21st

Had breakfast in my room. Arrived Old Point Comfort at 11:20 a.m. Brigadier General Johnson Hagood, commanding Camp Eustis, get on the train at Lee Hall and accompanied us to Old Point Comfort. On arrival at Old Point Comfort was met by General Cronkhite, commanding the Coast Defense of Chesapeake Bay; Colonel Charles S. Barnes, chief of Staff and other members of the staff. Went immediately to lunch at Colonel Barnes' quarters, where I met the officers and quite a number of the ladies of the post. At 1:30 we assembled at the Coast Artillery Training Center Headquarters for a brief conference and at 2 o'clock inspected and reviewed the troops of Fort Monroe, after which I rode around the interior of the fort up to the Liberty Theatre and returned to the Coast Artillery School. Inspected the School from 2:45 to 4:00 p.m. and from 4:00 to 5:30 p.m. inspected the fortifications. Following this I was driven to Hampton Virginia to the Hampton Institute, a colored school, where I inspected the Cadet Corps and then addressed the colored students and a number of the faculty of the school at the School Auditorium. Following this I went to a brief reception at the home of Br. James Gregg, president of the school. Returned to my car and prepared for dinner which was at 7:00 at the Hotel Chamberlaine given by General Cronkhite. The dinner was most enjoyable and was attended by army officers and representatives from Norfolk, Newport News, Hampton and Old Point Comfort. The speakers were General Cronkhite, toastmaster, Admiral Fetchler, Dr. Williamson, commander of the local post of the American Legion of Norfolk, Mayor Roper of Norfolk, Mr. Holt of Hampton, Mr. Homer Ferguson, president of the Newport News Shipbuilding Company, Mayor Dobie, professor of law at the University of Virginia and myself. After dinner I attended a reception and dance at the Coast Artillery School and left about 11:30 p.m., returning to my car, where I retired.

February 22nd.

Had breakfast on the train and at 9:30 addressed members of the American Legion, Colonel Elmer J. Wallace Post #17 of Fort Monroe, in front of the Hotel Chamberlaine and at 9:45 left by boat for the Army Base for an inspection. The Army Base is situated about half way between Fort Monroe and Norfolk and is a large warehouse and open storage plant with two large docks. Left the Army Base about 11:30 for Newport News. Was met at the dock by Mr. Homer Ferguson, Clarence Saunders and A.A. Moss, arriving a little after twelve. Drove immediately through the city to the Tidewater Club to a luncheon tendered by

the Welcome Home Committee of the city. Mr. John Locke, president of the committee was toastmaster. There was no speaking. We left the luncheon going immediately to the Academy of Music to attend Washington's Birthday Celebration. Mr. Clarence Saunders presided, Dr. Preston D. Blake, pastor of the Presbyterian Church read Washington's Address and Mr. Homer Ferguson introduced me, after which I made an address. I then drove by an assemblage of the negro post of the American Legion and then went aboard the boat leaving at 3:00 for Norfolk. Arrived about 4 o'clock and was met by Mayor Roper, Dr. Williamson and a number of others. Went immediately to the Tabernacle to a public meeting. Had the pleasure of meeting the Rev. William Sunday who was holding a revival at the Tabernacle. Dr. Williamson presided and introduced Mr. Sunday who made a very interesting address. I followed and spoke for about ten minutes. The Tabernacle had been erected for the Rev. William Sunday's service, which had been going on for seven weeks. There were about 10,000 people present. We drove through the city after the meeting going direct to the Hotel Monticello to a dinner given by the City of Norfolk and the American Legion. A brief reception was held in rooms which had been provided for my party just before dinner and I also had the pleasure of meeting quite a number of friends of the Mayor and the Committee. At 6:30 we entered the dining hall for the dinner. Mayor Roper of Norfolk acted as toastmaster and the speakers were Ex-Major Truxton, Mr. John M. Hampton, Mayor of Portsmouth, Dr. Williamson, Judge Thomas A. Wilcox and myself. Dr. Williamson presented me with a fine Smithfield ham just after the regular speeches were over. After dinner Generals Craig and Moseley and myself made a short visit at the home of _____, after which we returned to the boat and left for Fort Monroe. There was a great deal of difficult docking the boat and we arrived about 12 o'clock, two hours behind schedule. I retired as soon as I arrived at my car.

February 23rd.

After breakfast, shortly after 9:00 I left Fort Monroe by automobile for Langley Field, where I made the usual inspection and left a little after ten, arriving at the Newport News Ship Yards, where Mr. Ferguson showed me through the plant and the yards. As we were coming out of the plant, there were some twenty or thirty little school children there to greet me and I got out of my car and spoke to them and shook hands with the three teachers who accompanied them. Left the ship yards about 11:30 and stopped about fifteen minutes just outside of Newport News, where I inspected my horses at the Headquarters Stables. From here I was driven to Camp Eustis and immediately upon arrival went to luncheon at General Hagood's quarters to a luncheon given in my honor. Here I had the pleasure of meeting the officers and the families of the camp. From two to five o'clock I made the usual inspection of Camp Eustis and then left for Lee Hall, the railroad station nearest the camp, where I went aboard the train and left at 5:31 for Richmond. Arrived in Richmond at 6:55. Was met on arrival by a reception committee, headed by Mayor George Ainslee. Others on the committee were Mr. John Kerr Branch, president of the Chamber of Commerce, W.T. Dabney, business manager of the Chamber of Commerce; Chairman of the committee, Coleman Wortham, Mr. John A. Cutchins; Adjutant General Stern, Colonel Julian H. Hill, Colonel Allen Potts and a number of others. We were driven immediately to the Governor's Mansion, where my staff and I were presented to the Governor and Mrs. Westmoreland Davis and a number of ladies. At 8:30 attended a dinner at the Jefferson Hotel given by the Chamber of Commerce. Mr. Branch, the president, was toastmaster and Mayor Ainslee made

a short address of welcome. I did not speak. At the conclusion of the dinner went into the Auditorium of the Hotel, where Governor Davis made a speech of welcome and I addressed the representative audience there. Following this at about ten o'clock went to the American Legion Circus. After the performance was over I was introduced by Colonel Cutchins, commander of the local post of the Legion, after which I made a brief address. Following this I went to the Westmoreland Club to a joint meeting of the Sons of the American Revolution and Sons of Sons of the American Revolution. Mr. Arthur B. Clark, president of the Sons of the American Revolution introduced Mayor Ainslee and the Mayor in a few words introduced me. I then made a brief address, after which a reception and buffet dinner was held and I met the people there. From the Club I returned to the Jefferson hotel where accommodations had been provided and retired.

February 24th.

Arose about ten o'clock and had breakfast in my room and left at eleven, driving first to Capitol Square, where I was greeted by Company "B" of the Cadet Corps of the John Marshall High School, and from there went to the Confederate Museum. The automobiles of my party were driven by the Red Cross Motor Corps Girls, my car being driven by Miss Elinor Parrish and Miss Mary Hawes, the latter the head of the corps. From the museum drove to the Capitol Building to a joint session of the Virginia Legislature. The Honorable R.L. Brewer, speaker of the House presided and the Hon. B.F. Buchanan, Lieutenant Governor of the State, made an address of introduction after which I addressed the joint session. After adjourning I shook hands with the members of the Legislature and others present. Following this my staff and I and the committee went to the home of Colonel Julian Hill for a brief stop. I met Colonel Hill's children at his home and Mrs. Hill later at the Country Club. We left the Hill Home arriving at the Country Club about 1 o'clock. Luncheon was served and dancing followed. I met a number of the ladies of Richmond, as well as a number of the younger set. We left the Country Club arriving at the station at 4 o'clock, when we left for Washington. Arrived at Washington at 7 o'clock and was met at the depot by Generals Brewster and Davis; Adamson, and one of two other officers from my headquarters. General Conner rejoined the party. Left Washington at 7:30 and had dinner with my staff. Worked on some correspondence and retired early.

February 25th.

Arrived in Boston about ten o'clock and was met by members of the Governor's and Mayor's reception committees, and also Mayor Andrew J. Peters, Governor Calvin Coolidge, General Clarence Edward, commanding the Northeastern Department and members of his staff. The governor's committee consisted of W. Cameron Forbes, Chairman; A. Lawrence Lowell; Joseph H. O'Neil; Thomas N. Perkins; Colonel Willard B. Luther; Colonel Harvey Cushing; Lt. Col. Hugh W. Ogden; John R. Macomber; Elmer J. Bliss and Everett Morss. The Mayor's Committee consisted of Charles F. Weed, chairman; Edmund Billings; Judge A.K. Cohen; Henry V. Cunningham; J. Albert Dorsey and Arthur D. Hill. I proceeded immediately to Watertown Arsenal, a few miles from the city and made an inspection. Lieutenant Colonel T.C. Dickson was the commanding officer. Leaving there we proceeded to the Somerset Club for luncheon at 1:45. On the return trip to the city I was driven around Harvard University and through the grounds of the Mass. Institute of Technology. The luncheon at the Somerset Club was given by General Edwards and was informal, the only persons present being the military. Following this I visited the State House, where

I was accorded a reception by Governor Coolidge in the Executive Chamber and then by invitation addressed the joint session of the Legislature. President Edwin T. McKnight of the Senate offically welcomed me and the Governor made a speech of introduction. Following this I made a brief address. After I spoke the session was adjourned and I shook hands with the members. We left the State House about 3:40 and called on Mayor Peters at the City Hall. Here I met the members of the City Council and a few others. At 4:00 I proceeded to the Cadet Armory, passing through the principal streets of the city, where there was a meeting of the ex-service men. Mr. John R. Macomber of the Mayor's Committee introduced me and I addressed the ex-service men and afterwards shook hands with those present, which numbered about 500. Following this I went into an adjourning room of the Armory to attend a reception to officers of the Massachusetts Chapter Commandery of Loyal Legion and also met a number of Regular Army officers stationed in and about Boston. From the armory we proceeded to Tremont Temple, to a reception to school children. There were about 3,000 children assembled in the building and it was one of the most impressive meetings I have attended. The audience was made up of the school children selected from all of the classes in the public schools of Boston, who stood highest in their work. The children sang the Star Spangled Banner in a way which I have never heard it sung before. I talked to them for a short time and was given a great reception. After this, accompanied by Quekemeyer I drove to the home of Mr. C.C. Walker, where I was to be his guest during my stay in the city. Shortly before 7:00 I went to the Copley Plaza Hotel to attend a dinner given by Mayor Peters. A reception was held before entering the dining hall and I had the pleasure of meeting all of the guests. At 7:00 we sat down to dinner. There were about 300 present. Seated at the speakers table were Governor Coolidge, Lieut. Gov. Cox, General Edwards, Brig. Gen. John W. Ruckman, Rear Admiral S.S. Robison, John R. Sullivan, Honorable William Phillips, Mayor Peters, Mr. Thomas Billings, Rear Admiral H.O. Dunn, C.F. Weed, General S.S. Sumner President A. Lawrence Lowell of Harvard and several officers of my staff. Governor Coolidge was called away from the dinner early and Mayor Peters who presided presented Lieut. Gov. Cox. Governor Cox welcomed me in the name of the State and introduced General Edward who read a prepared speech pertaining to the Northeastern Department. Ex-Corporation Counsel John A. Sullivan was then introduced and spoke on the war. I was then introduced and made a brief speech. Following the dinner, after thanking the members of the reception committee and others for the reception accorded me, I went to the home of Mr. & Mrs. John Coolidge for a short reception and from there went to the home of Ronald T. Lyman, 39 Beacon Street, to another informal reception. There were only Mr. and Mrs. Lyman and a few intimate friends and my staff present. After this I returned to Mr. Walker's home and retired shortly afterwards.

February 26th.

Arose early and had breakfast and drove to the station and boarded my car about 9:00, leaving at 9:30 for Ayer, Mass. for an inspection of Camp Devens. Arrived about 10:30 and was met by General McCain, commanding Camp Devens and members of his staff. We entered cars and immediately drove to Camp Devens where I made the usual inspection. After the inspection there was an informal reception at the Hostess House for officers and ladies of the camp and the citizens of Ayer. Returned to the train and left Ayer at 5:12 p.m. for Troy. Had dinner on my car and worked on some correspondence. Arrived at Troy 10:50 p.m. but did not leave the train. Retired about 11 o'clock.

February 27th.

Was met at the train by Colonel Benet, commanding Watervliet Arsenal, and several officers of his staff. We drove immediately to the arsenal and held a conference at headquarters, after which we inspected the arsenal going through the Seacoast Cannon Dept., Heavy Field Cannon Dept., Bridge Mechanism Department and the storage buildings. Following the inspection at 12 o'clock I spoke to the employees at the Arsenal Cafeteria, after which my staff and I were guests at luncheon at the home of Colonel and Mrs. Benet. After luncheon I drove to Troy and was officially welcomed by the Mayor in the City Hall, after which on a platform erected outside the City Hall before an assemblage of several thousand people I pinned war service medals of the State on a number of ex-service men and women. A similar medal was presented me. Following this a reception was held in the City Hall and I shook hands with a large number of people, after which I returned to the train and left for Albany at 3:00. Was met at the station by committees from the various American Legion Posts, headed by Mr. Walter G. Ingalls, County Chairman and also Mayor James R. Watt and Governor Albert E. Smith. We proceeded immediately to the Ten Eyck Hotel, where I was officially greeted on behalf of the State by the Governor and on behalf of the city by the Mayor and then attended a reception and shook hands with three or four thousand people. Following the reception, Mr. Charles M. Winchester, president Chamber of Commerce, introduced Governor Smith and Mayor Watt, after which I made a short address. Immediately following this I went to the Education Building, where Dr. John H. Finley, commissioner of education of New York State introduced me and I made another short talk. Then went into the commissioner's room to see a statuette which was presented Dr. Finley by the French Commissioner of Education on the day of my arrival in France. I autographed a picture of it and then returned to the train, leaving at 5:30 for New York City. Arrived in New York about 9:50 p.m., two hours late. My brother, Jimmy and another man came aboard my car for a short time. I retired shortly after eleven o'clock.

February 28th.

The train left New York at 6:25 a.m. for Trenton and Camp Dix. Had breakfast on my car. Arrived at Camp Dix 8:45 and was met by Major General Harry C. Hale, commanding the camp, and members of his staff. Went immediately to Camp Headquarters and after a conference I made the usual inspection. Then went to luncheon at the Community House given by General Hale and met the ladies of the camp. Here I had the pleasure of seeing my cousin Nancy Pershing. After the luncheon I danced a number of times and then returned to the station. Quekemeyer, Bowditch and myself left for New York at 1:10 going to Trenton on the local train and from Trenton to New York on the regular Pennsylvania train. The rest of my staff returned to Washington aboard the special cars. I arrived in New York at 3:50 p.m. Was met at the train by my brother and nephew. Went immediately to the Egans apartment. Mrs. Egan greeted us, Mr. Egan being out of the city. During the afternoon I saw Mr. Stettinius and Mr. Ledyard, attorney for the Bacon Estate, who desired to establish some facts relative to Colonel Bacon's illness and death. Dined quietly with Quekemeyer and Mrs. Egan. At 8:30 Mr. LaGuardia, acting mayor of the City called and escorted me to the City Hall to attend a public meeting as a climax to Loyalty Week, which had been set aside by proclamation by Mayor

Hylan. I had been invited to attend and make an address on the subject of Americanism. The newly appointed Secretary of State, Bainbridge Colby, was among the speakers. I spoke for about ten or fifteen minutes. After the meeting I returned to the Egans and retired shortly afterwards.

February 29th.

Did not arise until rather late. During the day I saw Mr. W. George, Mr. Butterfield, Colonel Booth, Mr. Buck and Miss Wiborg. At 1:30 lunched with Mr. and Mrs. Stettinius and at 3 o'clock saw Miss Damrosch for a short time. At 4 o'clock called on General Andrews and at 5 p.m. on Colonel Griscom. At 6:45 had dinner with Mr. Douglas Robinson, who is chairman of the reception committee at the Knickerbocker Club, preliminary to the American Legion meeting at the Hippodrome. At 8:15 I went to Grace Methodist Church to participate in the unveiling of a tablet in the church for 300 men who had served in the World War, after which I went to the Hippodrome, to be present at the testimonial concert which was under the auspices of the New York County Chapter of the American Legion. During the performance a Miss Moffett from El Paso came in my box for a few minutes. Quekemeyer managed to detract her attention away and she left the box shortly afterwards. John McCormack sang and after the conclusion I shook hands with him and then went to greet Mary Garden and shake hands with her. I was expected to make an address and became rather nervous before the time came for me to speak. I was introduced by Mr. Douglas Robinson and then made an address. After the meeting I went to a supper at Mrs. Sloan's, after which, accompanied by Quekemeyer, Bowditch and my orderly, Sergeant Scheetz, I took the midnight train for Washington.

March 1st.

Arrived at 6:30 and drove immediately to my home for breakfast. After breakfast I went to the office and worked quietly there during the morning. At noon had lunch with Quekemeyer and Bowditch at the Army and Navy Club. After lunch I returned to the office and did some work during the afternoon. At four o'clock called on the Secretary of War to pay my respects. The interview was very cordial and satisfactory. After I had finished my call on the Secretary I called on the Chief of Staff and then returned to my office and worked during the rest of the afternoon on correspondence. Dined and spent the evening quietly at home.

March 2nd.

Arose about 9 a.m. and worked until about 11 o'clock in my room. Went to the office at 11:30 and met members of the press. Had lunch with Senator Warren in his office and after lunch spent the whole afternoon with the Senator and saw a number of other senators and talked with them. Had dinner at home. My brother Jim arrived from New York at 7:30. Spent the rest of the evening in my room with Jim and retired about 12 o'clock.

March 3rd.

Went to the office at 10 a.m., and during the morning saw General McAndrew and Colonel Russell, also Colonel E. Lester Jones, commander of the Washington Post of the American Legion; Captain Huntington and the Military Attache of the Italian Embassy; Dr. and Mrs. Hunt; and a Miss Casey from Texas, who came in to shake hands with me. General Black called to pay his respects. Saw Jim and Mr. Spencer for a few minutes before he left at 1:30 for New York. Quekemeyer and I lunched at the Army & Navy Club about 1:30. After lunch I saw General Nolan.

Left the office about 7:00 p.m. and dined at home with Schneider. At 9:30 I called on Mrs. Harriman and returned home shortly after 11:00 and retired.

March 4th.

Went to the office at 9:30 and during the morning saw Colonel Oliver Chief of the Dental Corps, General Harris, Adjutant General and spent the balance of the morning working in my office. Sent out for my lunch. During the afternoon I saw Colonel Jones, department commander of the American Legion and also Mr. Spencer, Secretary to Senator Warren. About 5:30 drove out home and dressed for dinner. Attended a dinner given by Mrs. Pitney, wife of Supreme Court Justice Pitney.

March 5th.

Came to the office at 10:00 a.m. Saw Mr. Hoftyzer a representative of the Winchester Repeating Arms Company and also a Mr. Hefner of El Paso, Texas. During the balance of the morning I worked on correspondence Had lunch brought to my office and during the afternoon besides continuing my correspondence work I saw General Nolan and talked over with him the question of my speech before the American Legion next Sunday. Also saw Dr. N.W. Sawlebi, a native Syrian, who spent a good many years in the Philippines and whom I knew over there; Mr. Barry, director General of the Pan American Union; Mr. Frederick W. Wile, Washington representative of the Philadelphia Public Ledger. Went home about 7 o'clock in a terrific snow and wind storm. Had dinner quietly at home. About 8 o'clock General Dawes came and we spent the balance of the evening talking in my room.

March 6th.

Came to the office about 10:30 a.m. with General Dawes and talked to him awhile in my office. Then saw Major General Kennedy, commanding the District of Panama and talked over with him my proposed trip to Panama. Also saw Generals Moseley, Conner and Davis during the morning on routine matters. Lunched in my office. During the afternoon I worked on my speech to be delivered before the American Legion Post of Washington tomorrow. Saw Major Teuisamu, military attache of the Roumanian Legation who came to be presented and to inform me that His Majesty the King of Roumania had conferred upon me the Order of Mihai Barul, First Class. Spent the balance of the afternoon working on correspondence and my speech. General Dawes left at 1:35, after making a call on Senator Warren. Spent the rest of the afternoon working in the office and had a quiet dinner at home, and spent the balance of the evening in my room.

March 7th.

Arose somewhat late and after breakfast attended the initial service of the Roosevelt Church "America's Memorial Church to the Men who Served in the World War" at the Wardman Park Hotel. The principal address was delivered by Representative Henry T. Rainey of Illinois. The Rev. E.L. Hunt, explained the organization of the church. Leslie M. Shaw, Secy. and Treasurer in President Roosevelt's cabinet was present. I made a short address and at the close of services shook hands with the entire congregation. Returned home for lunch and about four o'clock attended a meeting of former service men at the celebration of the first anniversary of the institution of George Washington Post #1, American Legion, in Central High School Auditorium. Addressed were made by Colonel E. Lester Jones, who claims to be the organizer of the post; Lieut. Col. Roy Winton, Jr. vice commander and acting historian read the history of the post. Kenneth

A. McRae, commander of the post presided and made the address of welcome. Representative Julius Kahn, chairman of the house committee on Military Affairs, pointed out the need for military training and declared the lack of composite and military organization at the beginning of the war with Germany should stand as a lesson to those who do not believe in universal military training. I made an address and at the close of the exercises personally greeted the crowd in the hall, numbering more than 1200 people. After the meeting I called on Senator and Mrs. Warren and spent sometime with them, after which I returned home and had dinner. Worked in my room during the afternoon and retired.

March 8th.

I decided to spend a day at home working on a report of my trip of inspection. I called for Adamson and worked on my report in my room during the morning and afternoon. Quekemeyer informed me with Congressman Yates of Illinois, former Governor of Illinois, called to see me and an appointment was made for tomorrow. General Crowder called to pay his respects and left with Quekemeyer a copy of his book "The spirit of the Selective Draft". Dined at home. After dinner Colonel Patton and Lieutenant Colonel Reed from Fort Myer made a social call. I worked a short time in my room and then retired.

March 9th.

Went to the office shortly after nine. During the morning I saw Colonel Fries, General Crowder and Colonel Morrow. Lunched with Mrs. Linden Smith at the Shoreham. She is engaged in doing relief work in France. Our conversation was mostly on the subject of the Peace Treaty. During the afternoon I saw a Miss Thompson and Mr. Muhlhauser, who discussed the question of continuing the Community Service during peace-time in the army. A little before five o'clock I went to the Capitol to see Senator Warren. Returned to the office and after working a short time went home for dinner. Colonel Lloyd Griscom arrived in the city at 5 o'clock and dined with me at home. Colonel Girscom spent the evening with me. He did not spend the night at my home.

March 10th.

Went to the office about 9 o'clock. During the morning I saw Colonel Hopkins and Colonel Gimperland, who came in regard to an invitation to Williams College. Had lunch in my office. During the afternoon I was Mr. Taight, Washington correspondent of the New York American, Colonel Griscom and a Miss Orput, secretary of the Kansas Club who extended an invitation for me to deliver an address before the club. Dined quietly at home.

March 11th.

Spent the day in my office working on correspondence and my report. Dined with Secretary and Mrs. Burleson. Governor Forbes arrived about 9 o'clock and spent the night with me as my guest.

March 12th.

Went to the office about 11 o'clock. Saw Governor Forbes for a few minutes and Mr. Charles H. Grasty. Lunched with Senator Warren and he had as guests Senator Kimball, Rev. Mr. Houston, formerly of Cheyenne, Mr. Jack Clark, counsel for the Western Refining Company and Governor Forbes. During the afternoon saw Colonel Halsey Yates, Military Attache to Roumania, Mr. Jacques M. Schwaab of New York who took up the matter of his failure to receive an American decoration.

The recommendations which were submitted in his favor were disapproved by the Decorations Board and he desired a reconsideration. Had dinner at home and at 9 o'clock attended a reception at the Willard Hotel given in my honor by the Southern Society of Washington, Dr. Clarence J. Owens, Director General of the Southern Commercial Congress being in charge of the reception. At the Willard I was called on and made a few remarks to those present. Miss Margaret Wilson was present, representing the White House. The President and Mrs. Wilson sent me a beautiful bouquet of roses and carnations. I left at midnight, accompanied by Bowditch and Quekemeyer and my orderly for New York.

March 13th.

Arrived in New York at 7 a.m. We were met by Major Hughes' automobile and went immediately to the Waldorf Astoria Hotel where we had breakfast and afterward went to our rooms. I lunched at the University Club, where the vice-president presided, and Colonel Stimson and Mr. Cravath made addresses of welcome, to which I responded. After luncheon there was an informal reception. I attended the Seventh Annual Dinner of the Association of Graduates of the United States Military Academy at the Hotel Astor. The presiding officer was William N. Dyckman and the toastmaster Colonel William Weigle. I was called upon to respond to the toast "The Army" and was followed by Colonel Cornelius D.W. Wilcox.

March 14th.

During the morning I saw Mr. Welling, Colonel Booth, Major Butterfield, Colonel Croxton, Major Hughes and my sister in law and nephews (Mrs. James Pershing, Frank and Jim) I lunched with Mrs. Adrian Iselin and afterwards called on Colonel House, Mrs. Egan and Mrs. Vanderbilt. At 6 o'clock the committee from the Lambs Club called to take me to dinner. At the Lambs' Gambol the shepherd was R.H. Burnside and the Collie, Robert Edeson. Chaplain Duffy and I spoke briefly. After dinner we saw some very good acting. Then there was an informal reception downstairs, after which I returned to the hotel and retired.

March 15th.

During the morning saw Mr. McAdams, Mrs. Kelly, and Colonel Griscom. Attended a very delightful lunch at Miss Wiborg's, 33 Fifth Avenue. Others present were Colonel and Mrs. Theodore Roosevelt, Colonel Griscom, Mr. Munsey, Mr. Hamilton Fish. I returned to the hotel and at 5 o'clock went to tea at the Flower Show. Mrs. Charles A. Childs was my hostess and at the tea table were Mrs. Sloan, Mrs. Iselin and Mrs. House, Colonel Wilder, Quekemeyer and myself. Went to dinner given by the Union Club American Legion Post at the Union Club. The Commander of this post was Mr. Lorillard Spencer, who made a few remarks, after dinner, and was followed by the president of the club, after which I responded. I received all the members of the American Legion before entering the dining hall and after dinner received the other members of the club downstairs. I was then taken by Colonel Dick Williams and Colonel McCrae to the Links Club, where we had refreshments.

March 16th.

During the morning I saw Mrs. Kelly and Mrs. Elliott. Mrs. Egan brought a blanket which had been knitted by some children and gave

it to me. Later I saw Mr. Satterlee and Mrs. Swinburne. Quekemeyer and I left at 1 p.m. for Bridgeport, Conn. arriving there at 2:30. We were met at the station by Mayor Clifford B. Wilson, Clarence E. Bilton, president of the Manufacturers Association, and William V. Dee, secretary of the association. There was a large crowd at the station and they gave me a most cordial welcome. We entered automobiles and proceeded first to the Remington Arms factory and inspected it. From there we went to the U.M.C. factories, then to the Lake Submarine Corporation factory, where I was presented with a miniature submarine by the employees who had served overseas. Finally we went to the Locomobile Company, and the Ballet Gun Shops. We were then taken to the Armory where some 3,000 children were assembled to hear me speak. From the armory we went to the Stratfield Hotel where rooms had been engaged for me and my party. At 7:00 I was introduced to the members of the Manufacturers' Association and at 7:30 was taken in to the Manufacturers' Annual Banquet. The president of the association, Charles E. Bilton presided. He called upon Mayor Wilson to introduce me. I made a short speech and then left immediately for the American Legion meeting, which I was scheduled to attend. I regretted not being able to remain to hear the Hon. Schuyler Merritt and the Hon. James M. Beck speak at the dinner. At the meeting of the Legion I was introduced by Governor Holcomb of Connecticut. Previous to my entry, Mr. George W. Wickersham, ex-Attorney General had just spoken. Following this meeting I was taken to the Elks Club where I was presented with a beautiful gold pencil and lovely pocketbook, - Mayor Wilson making the presentation. Besides myself, Governor Holcomb and Judge Wheeler spoke at this meeting. We adjourned to the theater room of the Elks club and there enjoyed an hour's entertainment. I did not get back to the hotel until two o'clock.

March 17th.

Slept late and saw two or three people before leaving for New York on the 11:10 train. Arrived in New York at 1:30 and went immediately to Mrs. George Vanderbilt's where I lunched. Upon my return to the hotel I saw Mrs. Kelly, Mr. Cochran (who seemed to be quite a crank) and M.L. Turner. During the afternoon I called on Colonel House, Mrs. Egan and Mr. Stettinius. Cards were left at the Union League Club, Union Club, and the University Club. I dined with Mrs. Cornelius Vanderbilt. There were some thirty guests present. From dinner I returned to the hotel for a few moments and then went to the station, where I boarded the midnight train for Washington.

March 18th.

Arrived in Washington at 7:00 a.m. and drove out home for breakfast. My nephew, Jimmy, arrived yesterday at 1:45 to spend sometime with me, resting up from his illness. Came to the office at 12:30 and had lunch in my office. During the afternoon I saw Colonel Patrick and Colonel Sherrill, who took up a point with reference to the Construction Division as embodied in the Reorganization Bill pending before Congress. Acting upon their suggestion I wrote a letter to Representative Kahn. I also saw Mr. Douglas Volk, the portrait painter in regard to a portrait of myself. Mr. John N. Wheeler of the Bell Newspaper Syndicate of New York City came in and desired I write a foreword for syndicate articles on the war by General Mangin of the French Army. Mr. Keefe of the M.I.D., a special investigator,

came in and submitted a report on the investigation he had made concerning a watch that was mine which had been misplaced at my residence. I also saw General Wright, Generals Bethel, Davis and Conner for brief periods. Dined at home with Jimmy and Bowditch.

March 19th.

Came to the office at 10 a.m. During the morning I saw General Crowder, Senator Jones of New Mexico, Mr. Charles E. Falconer and A.S. Goldsborough of Baltimore who extended an invitation for me to visit Baltimore under the auspices of the Merchants' and Manufacturers' Association. I then saw General McAndrew and General Ireland. I had lunch in my office. Worked on correspondence during the afternoon and about five o'clock called on Senator Warren at his office. Went home for dinner and shortly after eight drove to the Shubert-Garrick Theatre to attend the performance of Faust produced by the Washington Opera Company. I had as guests in my box General and Mrs. Davis, Colonel and Mrs. Marshall and Quekemeyer. Secretary and Mrs. Baker were also present at the performance.

March 20th.

Came to the office about 9:30. During the morning I saw Mr. Leach of Omaha, Colonel Taylor of Louisville and General Bandholtz and Colonel Sheldon, the latter two having just returned from Budapest. Lunched in my office and during the afternoon worked on correspondence and a report of my military inspection trip. Attended dinner at the home of Mrs. Brooks. Among those present were former Secretary Lansing, General Bliss, Senator Hitchcock, General Brewster and several others with their wives.

March 21st.

Did not feel very well so spent the entire day at home resting. Called Adamson and did some work on correspondence.

March 22nd.

Was feeling better but spent the day working on my report on my military inspection trip and took some exercise. Colonel deChambrun called about 4 o'clock and I talked with him for about an hour. Dined with Senator and Mrs. Kenrick at 2400 16th Street.

March 23rd.

Went to the office at a little after 10 o'clock. During the morning I saw Colonel and Mrs. Jones. Colonel Jones was formerly in the Adjutant General's Office in Chaumont. Had lunch in the office and worked during the afternoon on correspondence. Dined at home. After dinner called on Colonel and Mrs. Boswell. Colonel Boswell was an aide of mine in the Philippines.

March 24th.

Went to the office about ten o'clock. During the morning saw General Conner, Colonel Fred Feigl and Messrs. Morin and Gholson of Fairfax Court House, Va. Also saw Chaplains Axton and Houlihan. General Garlington, retired, called. Had lunch in the office and worked in the office all the afternoon. Lieutenant Cunningham had brought my horses from Newport News where they had been in quarantine since bringing them over from abroad. Quekemeyer, Bowditch and I rode horseback from the Ride and Hunt Club out home. I dined with Mr. and Mrs. William C. Eustis at 1611 H. Street.

March 25th.

Came to the office and during the morning I saw Mr. Ghent President of the Womens' Auxiliary of Richmond, Va. Lunched with Senator Warren and during the afternoon called on the Secretary of War and discussed with him a proposed visit of Marshal Petain to the United States. The Secretary promised to take the matter up with Assistant Secretary Polk of the State Department. I also suggested inviting General Currie of the Canadian Army and the Secretary agreed that it would be a good thing. The Secretary gave me full authority to make any visits in America that I might deem advisable. I then returned to my office and shortly afterwards saw General Gordon for a few minutes. I was invited by General Hines of the Transportation Corps to name and sponsor in the christening of the new ship "Chaumont" which will be launched on March 31st. I named Miss Stinson, formerly head of the Red Cross in France and also agreed to attend the ceremonies on that date. Rode horseback out home with my aides and in the evening dined with Mrs. Harriman.

March 26th.

Came to the office about 9:30 and during the morning saw Mr. Sharp, representative of a portrait and etching concern and General Crowder. Also Mr. E.C. Carter and Judge Hartman of the Y.M.C.A. who came in to take up a matter of the investigation by the Inspector General's Department of the Y.M.C.A. in France. Had lunch and Mr. and Mrs. Hanna and their children called in to greet me. Mr. Carter of the Y.M.C.A. came in again for a time and afterwards I saw General Malone. Spent the rest of the afternoon in the office and went out to the Ride and Hunt Club and rode home with me aides. Dined at home.

March 27th.

Worked in the office during the morning and lunched with General Wright at the Metropolitan Club. Spent the afternoon working in the office and about five o'clock rode horseback out home. Dined with Mrs. Gardner at 1817 H. Street, NW.

March 28th.

Spent the morning at home. Lunched at Colonel Archibald Hopkins' at 1826 Massachusetts Ave., which was given in honor of Baron Rosan, former Ambassador from Russia to this country. Other guests present were Ambassador Jusserand of France, Chief Justice White, Dr. David Jayne Hill, John Hays Hammond, C.C. Lovering. After lunch accompanied by Bowditch I called on Mrs. Vimock, where I met Prince and Princess Cantacuzene. I then made calls on Generals Miles, Carter, Sanger, Garlington, Evans, Bliss and Young. Generals Carter and Bliss and Young were at home and I spent a few pleasant moments with each of them. Dined with Mrs. Corbin.

March 29th.

Came to office about eleven o'clock. During the morning I saw Mr. and Mrs. Frank Hall. Lunched at the Army & Navy Club, accompanied by Quekemeyer and Bowditch. Spent the balance of the afternoon working in the office and at five o'clock rode horseback out home.

Quekemeyer and I dined with Representative and Mrs. Nicholas Longworth.

March 30th.

Came to the office and during the morning saw Mr. Charles P. Swope, secretary to Senator Penroe and Admiral Fetchler. Lunched at the Army and Navy Club. At 4:30 I called at the Willard Hotel and

took Mrs. Hanna and her three children out home to tea. Mrs. Warren and Mrs. Corbin also came out. The children were very much interested in seeing my horses. The Hannas are old friends of mine from Lincoln. Bowditch and I dined at the home of Mrs. James A. Drain. Left at midnight for Hog Island, just outside of Philadelphia to attend the launching of the U.S. Transport "Chaumont."

March 31st.

Arriving at Philadelphia at 7 a.m. we were met by Colonel Houston and Captain Mason of the Transportation Corps and motored to the Bellevue-Stratford where Quekemeyer and I breakfast. After breakfast I went to the barber shop and then up to a suite of rooms which had been put at my disposal. At 10 a.m. I went to the Hog Island Ship Yards for the launching of the U.S. Army Transport "Chaumont". Miss Julia C. Stinson, who was at the head of the army nurses in France had been named by me as sponsor. Shortly after the Chaumont slid into the Delaware, the cargo carrier "Capulin" was launched. I witnessed this from the ground in order to see thoroughly just how the launching was done and in fact assisted in sawing the key-block which sent the ship gliding down the ways. The men in the ship yard gave me a very cordial reception everywhere I went and crowded around me in such a manner as to get my uniform all greasy. I then inspected the "Cantigny" one of the new transports, which is almost ready to be launched. Afterwards I boarded a tug and was taken for a river front inspection of the great yard. I inspected the long line of ways from the center of the Delaware and then returned to the shore and went to the Hog Island Hotel where luncheon was served. Mr. Matthew C. Brush, president of the American International Shipbuilding Corporation was the host. Mr. Frederick Morris, representing the United Shipping Board and Mr. Wood, vice present to the American International Shipbuilding Corporation and other heads of this firm were also present. After lunche I went to the chart room kept by the firm and spent a very interesting hour there. I left at 2:30 for the station and boarded the 3:28 train for Washington. Mr. Robert B. Owens an old friend of mine came down as far as Wilmington with me. I had a very enjoyable chat with him. Later on I talked with Judge Edwin B. Parker, who was on the Liquidation Commission in France. I dined quietly at home. General Dawes arrived about 9 o'clock and I had a long talk with him before retiring.

April 1st.

Came to the office, accompanied by General Dawes. Spent the morning working in my office and at noon had lunch at the Union Station Restaurant with General Dawes, General McAndrew, Colonel Hodges and Schneider. General Dawes left at 1:35 for Chicago. Returned to my office and spent the afternoon working there. Rode horseback home and in the evening dined with Senator and Mrs. Warren.

April 2nd.

Accompanied by Generals Conner and Davis, and Bowditch, I visited the Aberdeen Proving Grounds. We left on the 9 o'clock train, General Williams, Colonel deChambrun, Mr. Whitehouse, Colonel King and my nephew, Jimmy, also being members of the party. We reached the station of Aberdeen about 10:30 and were met by Colonel H.W. Schull, who is in command. Although the weather was bad and it was raining we enjoyed the morning program and inspected the Administration Building. I

called for a minute at the house of Colonel Schull and met his wife, accompanying her to the Officers' Club, where we enjoyed a buffet luncheon. Just before luncheon we held an informal reception where I met the officers and their wives. After luncheon the weather having improved, we saw some very interesting demonstrations of field artillery mounted on caterpillar mounts. The 75's mounted on caterpillars was especially interesting as was the Christy mounts, which is a step towards the solution of the problem of using caterpillar tractions on the road. An interesting exhibition was given of the 155 long cannon mounted on a large caterpillar truck climbing over large wood piles. We all got aboard of the mount and everything went well until we fell in a hole and further progress was obstructed by a wall of boards about twenty feet high through which the engine could not force its way. We saw an exhibition of the firing from the American designed mounts of anti-aircraft guns and after witnessing a very interesting exhibit of enemy artillery, which is being gathered here, we inspected the school and hostess house. The aviation field was too muddy to have the bombing plane get off the ground so we did not see the bombing exhibition which was planned. We returned to Washington in the afternoon, arriving at about 5:45. I drove to the house and dined out with Senator and Mrs. Phipps of Colorado.

April 3rd.

Came to the office about 10:00 and during the morning I saw General Harts, Chief of Staff of the American Forces in Germany, who had returned to this country for the purpose of appearing before a Congressional Investigating Committee and to answer charges which had come up relative to cruelty to prisoners in the prison camps in Paris, General Harts at that time being Commanding General of the District of Paris. I also saw General Crowder for a few minutes. I lunched in my office and spent the afternoon working on correspondence. Rode horseback home and later dined with Assistant Secretary and Mrs. Benedict Crowell.

April 4th.

Today is Easter Sunday. The weather was rather bad, raining all during the morning. I did not go to services. At noon, accompanied by Quekemeyer and Bowditch I lunched with Colonel and Mrs. Marshall at their apartment, 2400-16th St. During the afternoon, accompanied by Bowditch I made the following calls: Colonel and Mrs. Malvern-Hill Barnum, General and Mrs. Robert Shaw Arthur, General and Mrs. A.W. Brewster, General and Mrs. Fox Conner, General and Mrs. Billy Wright, Mrs. Patten and Miss Boyd and Mrs. Mills. I returned and dined at home about 6:00 p.m. and spent the evening reading.

April 5th.

Worked during the morning in my office and also had lunch there. Mr. Jennings Hood, Manager of the Department of Insignia of the Bailey Banks & Biddle Co. of Philadelphia, asked permission to use the various decorations and medals which I had in a display in their store in Philadelphia. I agreed to loan them to his firm for a short time. During the afternoon Dr. Collier, President of Georgetown University, came in to see me for a few minutes about an honorary degree of Doctor of Laws, which the university intended to confer upon me.

April 5th (cont)

I attended in the evening at the Washington Hotel a dinner given by the Interchurch World Movement Society, with Mr. John D. Rockefeller, Jr. as the principal guest. Former Secretary of State Lansing acted as toastmaster. As I entered the dining hall, which was the Hall of Nations in the hotel, I was very cordially greeted by the people, the majority of which had already seated themselves at the tables. Quite a number of prominent people of the Capitol and several from other places were present. I made a brief address endorsing this movement of the church. Left the banquet before the speakers for the evening had finished and returned home.

April 6th.

Came to the office and during the morning saw General Crowder for a few minutes, also Congressman Larsen of Georgia and Mr. Wiborg. In the evening I attended a dinner at Mrs. Dimock's. The Italian Ambassador and Baroness Romana Avezzana were the guests of honor. Among those present was Madame Pizet; the Minister from The Netherlands and Madame Gremer; the Minister from Poland and Princess Luvomuska and the Prince and Princess Cantacuzene. Returned home about 11:30.

April 7th.

Spent the morning in my office. Quekemeyer and I lunched with Senator Warren. During the evening I saw General McAndrew and informed him that I had written the Secretary of War about his promotion. Also saw Mrs. McCormick, wife of the Senator and Mr. Chandler. Rode horseback home and Mrs. Eustis and children came out and had tea with myself and Quekemeyer. In the evening Quekemeyer and I attended a dinner given by Mrs. Liscum, at which there were about thirty guests. Following the dinner Mrs. Liscum, president of the Woman's Army and Navy League with her guests attended the Easter Ball of the League in the ballroom of the New Willard.

April 8th.

During the morning I saw in my office Mr. Spencer and the Reverend Frank Harnston, former chaplain of the 106th Infantry, 27th Division and Colonel W.A. Taylor, who came to see me about my being present on April 24th or after May 20th at a decoration ceremony, when the Belgian Government would decorate the regimental colors of the 106th Infantry. I assured him if possible I would be very glad to be present. Also saw Brigadier General Richardson and General Harris. Had lunch in my office. After lunch Judge Van Arstel of the U.S. Court of Appeals called in to see me for a few minutes. At 3:30 I saw General McAndrew, General Conner, General Craig and General Nolan. Dined at home and at 10:15 accompanied by Quekemeyer left for Pittsburgh.

April 9th.

Arrived Pittsburgh 7:30 a.m., where I was met by a committee from Wheeling, W.Va. who escorted me on a special train to Wheeling, headed by Mr. George Mathison. Before leaving Pittsburgh, Mr. Mathison read an address of welcome to me and presented this to me nicely bound up. I was met at the depot in Wheeling by Governor Cornwell of West Virginia and a reception committee of about 150 representative citizens.. We got into automobiles and I motored with Governor Cornwell and Mayor Thoner to the McLure Hotel. At the McLure Hotel the Governor and Mayor got out of the car and Colonel George H. Sands got in with me and we motored out to Colonel Jimmy Jones' home, where we had a short rest before leaving at

12:30 for a combined luncheon of the Rotary and Kiwanis Clubs at the Hotel McLure. At this luncheon Dr. Burdatts, president of the Kiwanis Club acted as toastmaster. Judge James N. Ewing, made the introductory address and the Rotary and Kiwanis Clubs presented me, in their name, with a beautiful case, containing a notebook and a gold pencil. After Judge Ewing, the Governor was called upon for a few remarks and then I was introduced by Dr. Burdatts and responded in a short speech. From the luncheon we went up to the balcony of the hotel and reviewed a parade of all the school children of Wheeling and the community. The parade ended at the wharf and after it had passed the hotel we all proceeded to the wharf and occupied a platform there. The meeting was presided over by Dr. John L. Dickey, chairman of the committee of arrangements for the day and after a few remarks, the Governor welcomed me to the State and I responded. The meeting did not take nearly so long as we expected, as there was a tremendous crush and we were all frightened for fear some of the children would be hurt. From the wharf I motored to the High School where a flag-pole had been erected by the Knights of Pythias to the soldiers who had fallen in the war and there I laid a wreath upon it. We returned to Colonel Jones' about 4 o'clock and I succeeded in getting a short rest before it was necessary to go downstairs to receive some guests that Mrs. Jones had invited in for a sort of reception. At 5:30 we went to the Scottish Rite Cathedral and there I was made a 32nd Degree Mason, Scottish Rite. This caused me to be over half an hour late for the banquet. The banquet was given by the American Legion at the same place and altogether there were about 700 members of the local post of the Legion and some 300 citizens of the community present. Mr. McGinley was toastmaster at this banquet, and the introductory address was made by the Hon. H.C. Ogden who was making rather a long speech, when the men began to call out "Pershing, Pershing, -- we want Pershing" so he finally stopped and I came to my feet and made a speech of about ten or fifteen minutes and was hurried over to the Auditorium, where a mass meeting of ex-soldiers and citizens were waiting for me. Senator Sutherland and Congressman Nealy who had gone down to this reception in Wheeling had been sent over from the banquet to amuse the audience until I could arrive. Senator Sutherland was speaking when I got there and Congressman Nealy was called upon immediately afterwards. I spoke for about ten or fifteen minutes and was driven immediately to the train. At 9:45 we left on a special train for Pittsburgh, accompanied by Colonel Sands, Colonel Jones and Mr. Norris Clark. The special train arrived in Pittsburg at midnight and we transferred to the 12:20 train for Washington.

April 10th.

Returned from Wheeling at 9:00 a.m. Went out home for breakfast and at 11:30 came to the office. Had luncheon with Mr. Carroll and Mr. Wade. During the day I saw General Sanger. Rode horseback out home and at 7:30 I attended a dinner given by the Gridiron Club at the New Willard.

April 11th.

Spent the morning at home and had lunch in my room. Saw Spencer for a short time. During the afternoon General and Mrs. Bliss called. In the evening Quekemeyer and I attended a dinner given by Senator and Mrs. Wadsworth at their home. Among those present were General and Mrs. McCoy of the Marine Corps; Senator and Mrs. McCormick; Senator Knox; General and Mrs. Wright.

April 12th.

During the morning at the office I saw Spencer, Colonel Williamson and the Ambassador and Military Attache from Peru -- Senor Dr. Don Carlos Gibson and Senor German Aran Burun Lecaros. At 11:30 I went to a studio for a sitting for Mr. Douglas Volk, an artist who is painting a portrait of me. Quekemeyer and I lunched with Mrs. Marshall Field. The Luncheon was given in honor of Mrs. Ronald Gravell and Sir William Headland. At 3:30 I saw Mr. LeFlore, Minister from Panama and at 4 o'clock Commander McElroy with a committee consisting of Major General Lincoln Clemm senior vice-C-in-C of the GAR, Mr. Saltzgarber, U.S. Commissioner of Pensions and two or three others who came to see me with regard to my delivering the memorial address at Arlington Cemetery on the Memorial Day Exercises, May 31st. At 5 o'clock Mrs. Kelly had tea with me at my home. Dined with Colonel S.C. Neale at 1409 - 16th Street.

April 13th

Came to the office about 10 o'clock and at 11:30 with Generals Brewster and Davis and Quekemeyer I left by motor for Baltimore. On the outskirts of Baltimore I was met by Mr. George W. Worsham, Jr. of the Merchants' and Manufacturers' Association who guided us through the town to the Union Station where I was greeted by a committee from the Merchants' and Manufacturers' Association and escorted by them from the station to the Southern Hotel where we lunched with that body. Mr. Key Compton, president of the Association turned the meeting over to Mr. George E. Falconer, who presided, and who made the address of welcome. I spoke for about ten or fifteen minutes and mostly upon patriotism and community service. I was followed by the Mayor who made a very complimentary speech to me. At 3 p.m. I started for Camp Holabird, the center of the Motor Transport Corps during the war, and made a thorough inspection there. Colonel J.T. Hawes was in command. From Camp Holabird I visited the Evergreen Hospital and spoke for a few minutes to the blind men. Mr. Wallace was the director of this hospital and showed me around. They are doing a wonderful work in teaching these blind men how to make a living for themselves. From the hospital we returned to the hotel and had about an hour's rest. At 6:30 I went to the Elk's Lodge and was presented with a beautiful silver loving cup by the Lodge and also with a gold headed swagger stick by Messrs. Robert Wiesenfeldt and George Yokel. At 7 o'clock I returned to the Southern Hotel and dined informally with some members of the Press Association. Governor Ritchie of Maryland and Mayor Broening were also present. From dinner we went to the Lyric Theatre where a mass meeting and public reception was held. A program of singing and speaking was carried out. I was welcomed to the city by Mayor Broening and to the State by Governor Ritchie and responded by complimenting the State upon its soldiers and the people upon their work during the war and talked along the lines of patriotism and community service. I forgot to make any mention of the Press Association so got up again and apologized for having made this omission. After the speaking I shook hands with about 1,000 people and then returned by motor to Washington.

April 14th.

Went to the office about 10 a.m. At 11 a.m. I was decorated by Major Livius D. Teiusamu, military Attache of the Roumanian Embassy, representing His Majesty the King and Queen of Roumania with the military Order "Mihai Viteazul. The following officers were presented: Brigadier General Collardet, military attache, French Embassy; Major General Kazutsugu Inouye, Military Attache, Japan; Colonel Marquis Vitorio Osinari di Bernezzo, Military Attache, Italy; Captain Carlo Huntington, assistant Military Attache, Italy; Captain Teh-Yuen Lu, Naval Attache, China; Mr. Branko Lazarevitch, Secretary of Legation, Serbs, Croats and Slovens; Major General Sigsmund Brynk, Military and Naval Attache, Poland; Major General J.W. McAndrews, U.S. Army; Major General A.W. Brewster, U.S. Army; Brigadier General Fox Conner, U.S. Army, Brigadier General W.A. Bethel; Brigadier General Robert C. Davis; Colonel George C. Marshall; Colonel John G. Quekemeyer; Colonel A. Moreno; Colonel Frank C. Burnett; Colonel A.S. Kuegle and other members of my headquarters. At 12 o'clock I saw Congressman Reed who extended me an invitation to visit West Virginia and shortly after that I saw Mr. B. M. Swobe, vice-president of the McCloud River Railroad Co of San Francisco, Cal. who came in to pay his respects. Had lunch in my office. About 5 o'clock I called on the Secretary of War and had about a half hour's interview with him. Dined in my room at home and at 8:15 accompanied by Quekemeyer and Jimmy I went to the Washington Hotel to a reception and ball given in my honor by the Nebraska Society. Mr. John L. McGrew, president of the society introduced me. In his introduction he said: "While our association is wholly non-partisan I believe that I am within my right in saying that it is possible that one of the great political parties may have an presidential candidate in the person of our distinguished guest, General Pershing". In my address I replied: "I am not unmindful of the cordial remarks that have been made this evening with reference to myself. Speaking of the great office with which you have been kind enough to connect my name, it seems fitting that I should say to you, my friends, that my whole life has been devoted to the service of our country, and while in no sense seeking it, I feel that no patriotic American could decline to serve in that high position if called upon to do so by the people". Following the reception I left Washington shortly after 12 o'clock for New York and Providence, R.I.

April 15th.

Arrived in New York at 7 a.m. Was met by Mr. Stettinius' automobile and went immediately to the Waldorf-Astoria where we breakfast in the dining room. I then went to my rooms and remained there during the entire day, preparing my speech for the evening at the Civic Forum. I lunched with Quekemeyer in the sitting room and ate a very light dinner just before leaving for Carnegie Hall. I arrived at Carnegie Hall at about 8:15 and was introduced to the Civic Forum. Mr. Robert Erskine Ely is the president of the Civic Forum. The program consisted of certain musical numbers by the 22nd Infantry Band from Governor's Island. Introductory remarks were made by Honorable George W. Wickersham who was the presiding officer.

Addresses were made by Lieutenant General R.L. Bullard, Mrs. Frances Richards, Count de Chambrum, Father Francis P. Duffy and Wilton Lackaye and a couple of songs by Miss Mary Jordan, wife of Lieut. Col. Cresson.

Presentation of the testimonial to me was made by Mr. Wickersham, after which I responded. Carnegie Hall was crowded and it was indeed a very high class audience. After the program I shook hands with a large number of disabled soldiers who were sitting on the platform. From Carnegie Hall I went to Mrs. James' and enjoyed a very nice dance there. I did not get back to the hotel until about 2 a.m.

April 16th.

Had breakfast in my sitting room with Judge and Mrs. Judd before leaving for Governor's Island. Also saw Colonel Croxton and a gentleman from the K.C.'s who presented me with a couple of volumes giving the record of the Knights of Columbus during the war. Left the hotel at 11 a.m. and took the 11:45 a.m. ferry for Governor's Island. I was met at South Ferry by General Weigle, chief of staff, Eastern Department, and after inspecting the guard drawn up there I immediately got on the ferry and crossed to the Island. I was met there by General Bullard and Colonel Tillson and after inspecting the guard of honor there I was motored around the post and to headquarters, where I met the officers and went through the different offices. At 1 p.m. I was taken to General Bullard's home and had luncheon there. Others present were Admiral Glennon, Mr. Dyckman, General Weigle, Colonel Tillson and Quekemeyer. After luncheon there was a reception held to the officers and their wives, and shortly after this I took the ferry back to New York arriving at the hotel about 4 p.m. During the afternoon I called on Mrs. Egan and Mrs. George Vanderbilt. I dined quietly at the hotel and afterwards called on Mrs. Hoyt and Mrs. Abbott and took the midnight train for Providence, R.I.

April 17th.

Arrived in Providence at 5:45 a.m. and remained on the train until 7:30 a.m. when I was met by a committee of prominent citizens headed by Mr. William L. Sweet. I was taken immediately to the Governor's Mansion and there had some forty-five minutes in which to bathe and get into clean clothes for breakfast. Breakfast with Governor Beeckman and a number of invited guests, including Mayor Gainer and several others. After breakfast I was taken over to Brown University. President Faunce was absent on account of illness in his family but I was greeted by Dean Randall and in the College Chapel was presented to the student body by Dean Randall. I made an address of about five minutes to them, after which I left and went back to the Governor's Mansion. An informal reception was held there to a number of friends of Governor Beeckman and at 11 a.m. I was taken to the theatre where a mass meeting was held in my honor. Mr. Frederick H. Fuller presided, and I was welcomed to the state by Governor Beeckman and to the City by Mayor Gainer. I responded and after this I was also welcomed by the head of the D.A.R. From this mass meeting I was paraded in an automobile through the streets to the club house, where a luncheon was given in my honor by the President of the Y.M.C.A., Mr. Frederick H. Fuller. Mr. Fuller presided, and invocation was by the Rt. Rev. James DeWolf Perry, Jr. and remarks made by Governor Beeckman and Mayor Gainer and Mr. Edward L. Rogers, General Secretary of the Y.M.C.A. and I responded. Immediately after luncheon I was rushed away to catch my train and left for New York arriving in New York City at 6:10 railroad time and 7:10 New York time. I went to the Waldorf and changed clothes for the dinner given to Mr. Henry P. Davison, which was scheduled for 7:30. General Andrews and Mr. Harvey

Gibson came up to my room and assured me that the dinner would not start for sometime, so I finished my dressing and then went downstairs with them. Dr. Livingston Ferrand, presided at the dinner and I was the first speaker called upon. Other speakers were Colonel Franklin d'Olier, head of the American Legion, Dr. John H. Finley and Mrs. August Belmont. Mr. Davison talked for about an hour and after that I left, it being about midnight.

April 18th.

Returned from New York and went directly out home. Slept for several hours before lunch and lunched with Mrs. Minot. About 3:30 I drove to the office and later, accompanied by Schneider, made the following calls: General and Mrs. Barnett; General and Mrs. Long of the Marine Corps, who were at home and I spent a few very pleasant moments; Mrs. J.M. Statsenburg, whose residence was listed as 1708 - 19th St., but upon arrival there found that she did not reside there. Colonel and Mrs. Kirkman; Colonel and Mrs. Swift, and General Charles F. Humphries at the Wyoming Apartments. At the latter place I also called on General and Mrs. Ireland. Dined with Senator and Mrs. Kellogg.

April 19th.

During the morning in my office I saw Colonel Shenton, of the Porto Rican Constabulary; General Crowder and Mrs. Parker, who presented a prize of a silver picture frame which my horse "Jeff" won in the Humane Society Parade, as being the best looking horse in the parade. I lunched with Mrs. Corbin. In the afternoon I saw General Johnston, formerly commanding general of the 91st Division for a few minutes. Spent most of the afternoon working on various papers and correspondence in preparation for my departure for Missouri at midnight. Dined at home and at 8:30 stopped in for a few minutes at the Congress of the D.A.R. in session at the Memorial Continental Hall. I was greeted by Mrs. Guernsey, president General and afterwards made a brief speech. At 9:30 I was the honored guest at a reception and ball given by the Congressional Club at their club building. Mrs. Charles B. Ward, president of the club, assisted by Mrs. Daniels, Mrs. Medill McCormick, Mrs. Edgar J. King; Mrs. James F. Burns, Miss Alice Page; Mrs. C. Franklin Reavis and Mrs. Jewett Shouse were in the receiving line. Mrs. Frank Lowden, wife of the Governor of Illinois was also present. I left the city at 12:25 accompanied by Quekemeyer and Colonel John Haddock Carroll on the latter's private car for Columbia, Mo. going by way of St. Louis.

April 20th.

I sat up and reminisced with General Crowder and Colonel Carroll until about 2 A. M., after which I retired and slept until 3 P. M. We reached Cincinnati, Ohio, late in the afternoon and were met there by a partner of Colonel Carroll's and by the General Manager of the B. & O. R. R. for that section, Mr. Began. As we had a couple of hours to waste in Cincinnati, Colonel Carroll took us for an automobile ride and just before returning to the station we stopped at the Children's home there, which was the first home that Colonel Carroll had -- (Colonel Carroll was a waif and did not know who his parents were until after he was 35 years old). We arrived St. Louis the next morning between seven

and eight o'clock and were met there by Mr. Festus John Wade who accompanied us to Columbia.

April 21st, 1920.

We arrived in Columbia at 1:40 P. M. and were met by Doctor Hill, President of the University of Missouri; Mayor Gordon; ex-Governor Francis, and the Board of Curators of the University. General Crowder and I received a most cordial welcome from the people of the town who lined the streets. We were taken immediately to Doctor Hill's home where we enjoyed luncheon with Dr. Hill and with the members of the Reception Committee. General Crowder and I were initiated as members of the Phi Alpha Delta Law Fraternity and of Delta Delta Delta Sorority. At 6:30 we went to dinner given by the Chamber of Commerce to us. Mr. Frank B. Rollins, the President of the Chamber of Commerce, turned over the meeting to Mr. E. W. Stevens, who acted as toastmaster. The dinner was over shortly after eight o'clock, and the speaking then began. Mr. Stevens -- in a halting manner -- consumed a great deal of time. He called upon the Mayor who made a very short speech; likewise the President of the University made a very nice speech of a few minutes duration. Both Colonel Carroll and Mr. Wade were called upon and made short talks. Then ex-Governor Francis was called upon and he discussed the Bolshevism of Russia and the Soviet Government for fifty minutes. He was followed by General Crowder who spoke for about 15 or 20 minutes, and when he finished speaking it was close to midnight. I was the last speaker called upon and made no attempt to make a serious speech at all, and only spoke for a few minutes. After the speeches I was taken down to the Lobby of the Hotel where an informal reception was held for a few minutes. After this I was taken around to a dance given by one of the fraternities, but only stayed for a few moments.

April 22nd,

At 9:30 A. M. we were taken over to the Administrating Building of the College and there donned our gowns and paraded to the Assembly Hall where the Commencement Exercises were held. This consisted of Music, invocation, and the announcement of prizes, honors, scholarships, and fellowships, the award of certificates and the conferring of Degrees and Honorary Degrees. Both General Crowder and I were given the Honorary Degree of Doctor of Laws and I was called upon to make an address, which I did. The exercises then closed with music and Benediction. Shortly after the conclusion of the Commencement Exercises we attended a luncheon given by the Alumni of the University. Dr. Hill presided and after the luncheon there were a few short speeches. General Crowder spoke but I did not. We left at 4:20 P. M., but our train was delayed an hour at Centralia and something went wrong with the engine a little further on and we missed connection in St. Louis. We did not leave St. Louis for Chicago until the following morning.

April 23rd.

We arrived at Chicago a little after five o'clock in the afternoon and were met by my brother Jim and Warren, General Dawes and Mr. Spencer. I dined with General Dawes at his Club. My brother, Mr. Updike, Mr. Spencer and Quekemeyer were also present. Our train left at 9:15 P. M. and General Dawes, Mr. Rufus Dawes and Mr. and Mrs. Henry Dawes were also on the train and they came back to our car and visited with us for quite a while.

April 24, 1920.

I slept until noon and only got up then in order to meet Colonel Carroll's daughter upon our arrival in Pittsburgh. We reached Washington at 10:25 P. M. and were met at the station by Senator Warren, Colonel Marshall and several members of my personal staff. My baggage was transferred over to the midnight train for New York, and after Warren had a little chat with the Senator he was put on the train and turned in. I came to the office, signed a number of letters, had a talk with Senator Warren, and left on the midnight train for New York City.

April 25th,

See next page.

April 25th.

Arrived in New York at 7 a.m. with General Brewster, Marshall, Moreno and Warren. Took Warren and Marshall to the Waldorf for breakfast, the others going direct to the boat at Hoboken. After breakfast took a room and brushed up abit, telephoning to

Left the hotel at 10 a.m. and drove to 25rd Street Ferry and crossed to the pier at Hoboken. Colonel Bradley in command of the Port, Colonel Mormon and a number of the staff were at the gate. Went immediately aboard the Northern Pacific and got settled down in my stateroom. Accommodations are not so pretentious as on the Leviathan, but the boat seems very comfortable. We sailed at 11 a.m. and I staid on deck until we had cleared the harbor. We had lunch at 12 o'clock and dinner at 6 p.m. Spent the remainder of the time in my stateroom.

April 26th

Remained in my stateroom until dinner reading and resting. Was engaged off and on during the afternoon in explaining the sailing chart to Warren. Had some trouble in making clear the arrangement of the parallels of longitude and latitude.

April 27th.

The sea was very calm this morning. About 11 a.m. the Captain of the ship sent words down that the Island of San Salvador was off the starboard bow. I did not leave my stateroom but Warren went up on the bridge to have a look. A little later we sighted the Atlantic Fleet apparently on its way north from wintering at Guantanamo. I hastily dressed and went on deck. Had lunch in my stateroom and sat on deck most of the afternoon talking to Miss Crusie, Mrs. Waddill and a number of the little children. Congressman and Mrs. Stephens and Senor and Senora Davila, the commissioner from Porto Rico had dinner at my table. After dinner there was a dance on the starboard deck. I took part until about 10:30 and then retired to my stateroom and read until rather late.

April 28th.

The sea was quite rough this morning and quite a few of the passengers, especially the women were sick. I put on my khaki and went down to lunch. After lunch staid on deck awhile and boxed a little with Warren.

April 29th

Sea calm. Arrived at breakwater at 11:30 a.m. The boat was boarded by Colonel Blake, port inspector, and a quarantine officer. We docked at 12:10 p.m. Governor Harding, General Kennedy, The Aide deCamp to the President of Panama, Col. Carlos Arias, Admiral Johnson, Mr. Jessup, Colonel Riché, Senor Arias, Jr. were at the dock to meet us. We had a light lunch on deck before disembarking. As there was room on the special train provided, I invited Congressman Stephens and family, Commissioner Bavila and his wife, Colonel Wyllie and family, Captain Waddell and wife and a number of others to go through the Canal with us. The train pulled out about 12:40 and went direct to Gatun, where we de-trained and went through the control system of the lock, watching a sub-chaser pass through the lock and then going out by special car to the spillway. At Gatun we boarded two sub-chasers provided and went up the Lake through Culebra to San Pedro Miguel. Governor Harding and General Morrow explained the details of the construction and the problem of the slides. The air was fresh and the day was clear. The trip was very

interesting and delightful. A light picnic lunch was served on the sub-chasers. At Pedro Miguel a number of civilians had collected, as at Gatun and Cristobal. After the usual handshaking I boarded the train with the rest of the party and we continued on our way to Panama. At Balboa I left the train with General Kennedy and the officers of my staff. A squadron of the 12th Cavalry was drawn up as an escort of honor. After saying good-bye ^{to} Governor Harding and the other civilians of the party who were to continue by train, I drove off with General Kennedy, preceded by the cavalry escort from Balboa Station to the Tivoli Hotel in Panama. We are very comfortably located at the Tivoli. As I had no engagement in the evening, I had Congressman Stephens and his family, Commissioner Davila and his wife, Major and Mrs. Mortimer, Captain and Mrs. Waddell and Colonel Riche for dinner, with Brewster, Marshall and Moreno. After dinner Colonel Riche, Marshall and myself drove about the city and out to the batteries beyond Amador. We returned to the Union Club and left there for the hotel about midnight.

April 30th.

Had breakfast in my room. Left the hotel at 9:30 a.m. with General Kennedy, Brewster, Marshall, Moreno and Lieutenant Dunkle, aide to General Kennedy. We paid a series of official calls. We first called on Governor Harding of the Canal Zone. From there we went to the home of the American Minister, William Jennings Price, *Colonel Wiser*, aide de Camp to the President of the Republic was at the American Legation with the carriage of President Lefevre. Mr. Price, Kennedy, and myself rode in the carriage, followed by the remainder in automobiles to the Presidentia. A band played the Star Spangled Banner upon our arrival at the door and the passage way into the building was lined with a guard of honor. The President received me in his salon with all the members of his cabinet, the Governor of the local province and the Mayor of the City. Champagne was served and our photographs were taken. With the original party I then proceeded to the K of C Headquarters; to the Ancon and Balboa Schools, where I spoke to the children; and then visited the Balboa Commissary, restaurant and clubhouse. At the latter place I presented a cup to a Red, White and Blue troupe of about 15 little boys and girls, who formed a swimming team which had done exhibition service during the war. They varied in age from nine to fourteen years and gave a splendid exhibition of swimming, diving, etc. General Morrow of the Engineer Corps accompanied me in the inspection of the Canal Zone activities. I then visited the Headquarters of the Panama Department and met most of the headquarters staff. From there I made a brief inspection of the Ancon Hospital returning to the hotel for lunch. At 2:30 p.m. I motored to Fort Amador, taking Warren with me. Inspected a battalion of coast artillery and then the batteries at Flamenaco, returning to the hotel at 4:30. Was to have gone swimming at 6 p.m. with Warren, but found it was impossible to arrange for the necessary privacy so Warren went with Marshall and Moreno. Remained in my room until 8 p.m. seeing Mr. L.E. DuBois, V.F.W., regarding a post of the Veterans of Foreign Wars at Corozal. Had dinner with Brewster, Marshall and Moreno and at 9 p.m. motored to Quarry Heights to General Kennedy's for a reception and dance. About 600 guests were present and after the reception phase of the evening we danced on the tennis court. The setting was very beautiful and the party was one of the most attractive I have seen.

May 1st

Left the hotel at 9:05 a.m. with General Kennedy and staff. Took motor car and inspected the battalion at Camp Gaillard and recruit quarantine camp at Empire. Took a look at the Culebra Cut from the heights on the west side. Returned by rail to Corozal and inspected the arsenal, then the engineer and signal troops and from there motored down to the water purification plant and had the process explained by the engineer in charge. This was very interesting as the plant is most elaborate. From there we returned to the plain north of Corozal and inspected the 12th Cavalry. They passed first at the trot; then at the gallop and then at the charge. As the last movement was not executed satisfactorily I had them do it over again. Returned to the hotel at 12:30 and changed clothes preparatory to the Shriner entertainment this afternoon. With Mr. Marcuse of the Shrines and Colonel Marshall I left the hotel at 2:15 and left for the reviewing stand at the Government Center in the Canal Zone. With Governor Harding, General Kennedy and several other officers, I reviewed the Shriner parade. The affair was rather amusing and quite elaborate. From the reviewing stand we went to the dock where an enclosure had been prepared in which to hold a ceremonial session. I participated for thirty minutes in this session, being made an honorary member and presented with a badge. Returned to the hotel with Marshall and remained in my room until 8 o'clock when the two of us called on General and Mrs. Kennedy. Returned to the hotel at 9 o'clock and at 9:15 Mr. Gerald Bliss and Mr. S.H. Marcuse arrived at my sitting room to escort me down to the banquet. Before entering the dining room I shook hands with each of the guests as they passed the door, some 600 in all. At the close of the meal I was called on for a talk and later had to make two more talks in connection with the conferring of life membership to two members of the Shrine. The banquet was completed at midnight and the late hour made it impracticable for me to go to the Century Club as had been originally planned. I went up to my sitting room with Captain and Mrs. Waddell, Marshall and Moreno, where we had some lemonade, cheese and crackers. The party broke up about 1 a.m.

May 2nd

This morning Warren, Marshall and myself left the hotel at 6:50 and motored over to the Balboa swimming tank. The swimming instructor, Mr. Harry Grieser, was waiting for us there and gave Warren a continuation of the lessons he had started the day before. We remained in the water about three quarters of an hour, returning to the hotel at 8 a.m. After breakfast I took a nap and then dressed and left for the Episcopal Church at 9:55 with Warren and Marshall. Returned from church at 11:15 and after a hurried change of clothes, went to the Panama Station with Warren, General Brewster, Marshall and Moreno and left for Gatun to fish for Tarpon. Colonel Cloke met us with automobiles at Gatun and we drove down to a tug at the foot of the dam. From there we proceeded north up the canal about half a mile to an entrance into the old French canal, where we turned south and steamed a mile and a half along this watercourse. The nose of the tug was then run into the bank and we disembarked and followed a trail over a ridge to the Chargres River, where we found two motor launches awaiting us. Fishing tackle and poles were distributed and General Brewster, Warren, Cloke and his son, Harold, a boy about fourteen years old, took one launch, while Marshall and Moreno took the other. We fished with a silver spoon and a

medium sized hook, trolling the lines, the launch steaming along at a fairly rapid pace. I had a strike early in the afternoon, but the fish shook the hook loose before the first jump. Warren had three or four strikes, but could not pull his fish. Just as we were steaming back to the landing place, about 4 p.m., both Cloke and myself had strikes and succeeded in holding the fish on the hook. For thirty-nine minutes I fought my fish before it was possible to gaff him and haul him on board. Cloke's fish had been drawn in close to the boat before mine, but after they got him on deck and removed the gaff he got overboard with the hook still in his mouth, but was landed again with some difficulty and this time, due to a mistake on the part of one of the natives, he got overboard again with the broken gaff in his mouth and succeeded in breaking the pole up and got away. My fish was estimated to weigh about 140 pounds and everybody was very enthusiastic in their congratulations. This made us rather late, particularly as we had to carry the fish over the trail to the tug and from the tug to the automobiles into the train motorcar. We reached Panama Station at 7 p.m., where Colonel Brabson was waiting to have my tarpon put in cold storage until we could arrange to have him mounted. At 7:30 following a hurried toilet, we left for Governor Harding's for dinner. Following the dinner at 9 o'clock we went to the Administration Building of the Canal Zone and I was introduced by the Governor to the crowd assembled there. After a few remarks by him, I shook hands with those present, and returned to the hotel at 9:45. At about 10 p.m. I left the hotel with Brewster, Marshall and Moreno in the car and drove to the Union Club where a dance and informal reception was to be held, apparently in my honor. About 75 yards from the porch of the club we encountered some automobiles which were held up by a dense crowd between them and the club. Marshall went forward to investigate and returned with the report that it was a demonstration by the Panamanians against the action of the American Government in taking over four-fifths of the Island of Taboga. He reported that the crowd was becoming insolent and that President Lefevre was on the balcony of the club, either making a speech or listening to the crowd. I had the car backed down the street and turned around and returned to the hotel. At about thirty minutes later, General Kennedy called at the hotel and told me that he had preceded me to the club and had found this demonstration in progress. He had left and had notified his officers to do so also. Governor Harding was also leaving. A few minutes later Colonel Arias, aide de camp to the President called at the hotel to present the apologies of the President, stating that Senor Lefevre wished to come to the hotel to present himself and personally accompany me to the club; that the crowd had left the streets and that he was very desirous to have me come to the club as my absence from this entertainment would be very embarrassing. I told Colonel Arias to say to the President that I had gone to the club and finding a large and somewhat excited crowd blocking the streets it seemed best for me not to go further. I asked Colonel Arias to thank the President for his courtesy in sending this message and for his desire to personally escort me to the club, but that under the circumstances it was best that I did not attend.

May 3rd.

Left the hotel at 7:30 a.m. with Brewster and Marshall for Fort Amador, to see the test firing of the 16" guns. Moreno remained in Panama to find out the details of the disturbance of the previous evening. I witnessed the firing of about eight shots at a range of about 12,000 yards. Minister

Price was also present. Lanckton brought Warren down just before I left. at 8:30 I left Amador and motored to Balboa taking the railroad motor car for Gatun. Admiral Johnson, Congressman Stephens and Commissioner Bavila, with Brewster and Colonel A. Hamilton, rode in my car. Took automobiles at Gatun, the civilians going into Panama, where Colonel Morse was awaiting me. Drove through the post and stopped at the school to shake hands with the children, and then left for France Aviation Field, Colonel Morse remaining at Gatun and Lieut. Col. H.E. Cloke taking his place. Made a brief inspection of the personnel at France Field and walked through the principal shed. Proceeding on to Coco Solo, the naval base for submarines, I was met by Admiral Johnson and the local commanding officer, Commander E.J. Marquard. All the officers were turned out on the pier and a number of the ladies were also present. Congressman Stephens and Commissioner Bavila joined me with my staff and a few other officers in taking a trip on the submarine R-21. We cruised on the surface out to the breakwater, then submerged and cruised under water for about ten minutes before coming to the surface and returning to the dock. Lieutenant Commander M.D. Gilmore was captain of the boat and Lieutenant Commander Bennett was first assistant. This was particularly interesting to me. Left Coco Solo at 12:30 and motored to Fort Randolph where I stopped and talked to a few of the officers wives and children and motored around the post and some of the batteries, under the guidance of Col. H.T. Patten. We took a tug at Randolph about 1 ppm. and crossed to Fort Sherman, where Major H.W. Newton took us to the Officers' Club for lunch. The ladies of the garrison served the lunch, making the occasion very pleasant. After lunch, although somewhat rushed I could not resist the opportunity to have a few brief dances with some of the waitresses. We witnessed the firing of motor batteries and then took the local train, going down to a secret battery. Returned to the boat and crossed over to Fort DeLesseps, where a large number of school children were waiting on the dock and almost mobbed me. Inspected a camp of coast artillery there and then motored through the post and to the Washington Hotel. Spent a few minutes looking over the hotel and then went to my car and started for Balboa at the other end of the Canal. Reached the Tivoli at 6 p.m. Had tea with Marshall and Mrs. Waddell on my veranda. At 8 p.m. Colonel Arias arrived at the hotel with the motor car of President Lefevre to escort me to dinner at the Casa Presidential. While I was at Fort Sherman about 2 p.m., Moreno telephoned that Mr. Price, American Minister to Panama had had an interview with the President of the Republic and that the latter had apologized for the occurrences of the previous night and was sending a written apology to Mr. Price that afternoon. Also that Governor Harding, Mr. Price and General Kennedy had conferred regarding the situation and were all of the opinion that I should attend the dinner to the President. The latter had expressed a desire to send his car and a cavalry escort to the hotel with his aide to escort me to the Presidential and that if it was considered desirable he would come in person. Moreno was directed to notify him that I would go to the dinner in my own car without escort. On my return to the Tivoli Moreno told me that the President was very desirous of having his aide come to the hotel to escort me. I accepted this arrangement with the understanding that Colonel Arias would ride in my car and that the President's car follow. We left as arranged at 8 p.m. and as soon as we crossed the line between the Canal Zone and Panama, a mounted

escort of eight troopers formed in rear and front of my car and escorted me through the streets. Upon arrival at the Presidential, the band played the Star Spangled Banner and an honorary guard was drawn up in the entrance way. All the cabinet officers were present at the dinner, together with Governor Harding, General Kennedy, Mr. Price and several others. Brewster, Marshall and Moreno accompanied me. On the President's right I sat and Mr. Price sat on his left. At the end of the meal he made some very pleasant remarks regarding me and references to the relations between our respective countries. I replied in a short speech. The dinner itself was a trifle stiff as might be expected, but immediately upon our leaving the banquet hall we were met by Madame Lefevre and about ten ladies. Mrs. Waddell was the only American lady present. Dancing was immediately commenced and continued until 1 a.m. The affair was exceedingly informal and very delightful and made a very happy finish for the evening. As I entered my motor car to leave the ladies from the balcony above showered me and the car with roses and other flowers. I took Mrs. Waddell back to the hotel in my car, Colonel Arias and Marshall also accompanying me. After the guard of honor and Colonel Arias had left us at the hotel I continued on for a short drive with Mrs. Waddell and Marshall.

May 4th.

Left the hotel at 8:15 a.m. with Senor Ramon Arias, taking Warren with me. Motored about three quarters of an hour out to the ranch of Mr. Arias where a party for an alligator hunt had assembled. There about fifty in all, including four young women of Arias connection. After a brief stop at the ranch we proceeded on by a trail into the jungle in our motors for another mile and then mounted some cavalry horses which had been sent on in advance. Warren had a small pony and rode with two boys of Senor Arias' son. We followed the jungle trail for about four miles finally arriving at an impromptu shelter which had been constructed out of palms. Pack mules had brought in the food and other including some moving picture operators. A very novel and delicious lunch was served. We drank milk from the coconut, iced milk, ginger ale, wine, fruits, hot tamales, wild chicek, sandwiches, iced pineapple, etc. After lunch we went down to the bank of a stream where natives were wading in the mud had located an alligator. Hanging a noose in front of his hole they prodded him up from the rear and succeeded in chatching him by the lower jaw. It took about four men to drag him out, but there was very little fighting on the part of the alligator. A number of baby alligators were found in the vicinity which the children took. This process was repeated twice more during the afternoon, all three alligators being prodded up. The most interesting thing was the digging up of the eggs of an alligator which were about a foot below the surface of the sand. When the eggs had been gotten out they were on the verge of being hatched and cracked in the hands of the natives and the small alligators crawled out. About 2:30 p.m. we mounted up and rode back in automobiles, being caught in a heavy rain. When we reached the ranch house more drinks were served and the young ladies sang some songs, to the accompaniment of the guitar. Just before

our departure at 4 p.m., Senor Feraud presented me with a very handsome riding crop in a polished case. Altogether the day was a great success and I enjoyed it very much. Warren had a particularly good time. We reached the hotel at 5 p.m. and I took a nap until 7:30 when I dressed. I went down to say goodbye to the young troupe of swimmers with whom Warren had been playing and who had called to say good-bye. He had given them a party and ice cream and lemonade was served and he presented the instructor, Mr. Grieser, with a little stick pin in appreciation of his teaching Warren to swim and arranging parties for his amusement. Had dinner with Colonel Riche and left the hotel at 9:10 with Brewster Marshall and Moreno for Governor Harding's. No one was at home and no servant answered the bell. Marshall had forgotten my cards so I was unable to leave any. We proceeded on to the train at the Balboa Station where the baggage and the orderlies had preceded us. Minister Price and his secretary Mr. Hewes, Colonel Morrow, General Kennedy and a number of others were at the station. Colonel Arias, aide to the President of Panama was also there. A special train left at 9:30 and Mrs. Kennedy, Miss Lefevre, Mrs. Craig went up with me as they are sailing on the Northern Pacific. Senorita Emilia Ehrman and her sister, General Kennedy and Colonel Craig accompanied us to the boat. We boarded the boat at 10:45 and after the usual goodbyes we sailed at midnight.

May 5th.

The sea was fairly calm and I slept until lunch, which I had in my room and spent most of the afternoon reading. After dinner walked and sat on deck until quite late.

May 6th.

The sea was abit rough and I slept until about 11 a.m. Had breakfast served in my room and dressed for luncheon. Took a nap in the afternoon and went down to the dining room for dinner. After dinner walked and sat on deck.

May 7th.

The boat anchored in the Harbor of St. Thomas at 8 a.m. and was boarded immediately by Lieutenant Commander White, aide to Rear Admiral Oman, Governor of the Island. The Governor had provided seven launches to take myself and party ashore, so it was possible for most of the first class passenger to visit the town. We arrived on shore at 8:15 and I was received by a company of marines with a band. After inspecting this guard, Governor Oman, his aide, Warren, Marshall and myself in an automobile followed by General Brester and Mrs. Kennedy, Moreno Miss Lefevre, Congressman and Mrs. Stephens and Commissioner and Madame Davila, we motored for about three quarters of an hour about the town and the outlying region. On returning to the town I inspected the George Washing School and from there I went directly to the Governor's House, where the officers and ladies of the station had been assembled. I met Mrs. Oman and a number of the other ladies. Refreshments were served and after about twenty minutes we left for the boat, arriving on board at 10 a.m. sharp. The remainder of the passengers had boarded the boat and we sailed at 10:07 a.m.

May 7th (cont)

Arrived at San Juan at 3 o'clock and was met at the dock by the Acting Governor of Porto Rico, Senor Benedicto, Colonel Jarvis and a number of officials, civilians and military. We motored direct to the parade ground at Morro Castle where I reviewed ten companies of the Porto Rican Regiment. After this I inspected the hospital and then we drove to the Casa Blanca, the residence of the commanding officer, Colonel Jarvis. Mrs. Jarvis had assembled all the officers and ladies of the garrison and had a very pleasant reception, with tea and refreshments. Colonel and Mrs. Jarvis had invited us to stay with them, but it seemed best to take our large party to the hotel, so we located at the Vanderbilt, a very luxurious hotel on the beach, beyond the town. Left for dinner with Mrs. Jarvis at 8 o'clock, accompanied by Brewster and Marshall. From dinner we went direct to a reception and dance at the Puerto Rico Casino. This was a very agreeable occasion as the club has beautiful rooms and a very large crowd of well dressed men and women were present. I danced until about 12:30 and then returned to the hotel.

May 8th.

This morning at 9 o'clock I left for the Joint Session of the Assembly, where I was received before the Session. Speeches were made by Senors Barcelo, Huyke and Davila, to which I replied. I was presented with Following this I made a brief call on Governor Yager, who is sick and goes to New York on the same boat with me. Returning to the Vanderbilt at 10 a.m. the party all assembled and accompanied by Congressman Stephens and family; Mrs. Kennedy and some of the young lady passenger on board -- 23 in all -- we motored to Cayey and had lunch with Captain and Mrs. Lopez. I inspected the two companies of the Porto Rican Regiment at Henry Bks. and left at 2:20 for Ponce. The road over the mountains was beautiful, the scenery being magnificent. Down on the plain it was hotter and dustier. We reached Ponce at 6:20 and accommodations had been provided for us all. At 8:30, Mayor del Valle of Ponce presided at a banquet in my honor at the hotel. All of our party and a number of Porto Ricans attended. The Mayor made a brief speech to which I replied. Following the banquet we went direct to the Country Club, where a delightful dance had been arranged. I enjoyed myself here until midnight and returned to the hotel in preparation for an early start the following morning.

May 9th.

We all had breakfast between seven and seven thirty a.m. and started out again at 7:55 a.m. for Arasebo. Some confusion occurred in getting the party lined up as several of the automobiles were not on hand. After a very beautiful drive over the mountains we reached Arasebo at 11:30. The Mayor, Senor Figueroa and a committee of citizens received me at the Municipal Building and a buffet lunch was served the entire party. We left at 12:15, stopping at Mr. Latimer's sugar Central. From there we motored back direct into San Juan arriving at 2:45, the boat being due to sail at 3 p.m. After saying goodbye to the Governor, Colonel Jarvis and other officials, the gangplank was pulled in and the Northern Pacific sailed at about 3:05. In turning the point by Morro Castle the current pulled her from the marked channel and it resulted in our grounding. At 7:15 we are still on the reef with a steamer attempting to pull us clear.

May 10th.

Sea calm and vessel resting easily. I understand that it is aground on the stern and bow and directly under the engine room. Everything dead ahead, astern and port side is reef, so she must be pulled off sideways, if at all. They have flooded the tanks so as to hold her tight to the bottom, intending to get four lines overboard, one being already fastened to the tramp steamer which is standing by off the starboard bow and get the other three anchored to the shore. As soon as all are taught they plan to pump the ballast, lightening the ship, at the same time pulling her to the starboard side. The tugs which are assisting us have not functioned very successfully as several lines have been cut and at least one anchor lost through their faulty maneuvering. Later in the morning it was decided that all first class passengers should be gotten ashore and arrangements were made for their accommodations at the various hotel and at the quarantine camp. I went ashore with Brewster, Marshall, Warren, Korner and the orderlies at 3:30 in a customs launch. We had some difficulty in getting off as the native master of the launch did not handle her with much assurance. Came directly to the Vanderbilt Hotel, where I am invited to be the guest of the hotel, so far as rooms are concerned. The invitation also includes the remainder of my party. Moreno was left on the ship to look out for some of the unattached women. Brewster and Marshall went back to expedite the launch service for the passengers, as the arrangements seem very inadequate. At a rather late hour in the afternoon two launches were secured from the ferry service and one or two motor boats, which with the customs boat, landed the first class passengers. The last boat got in about 7:45. I had Colonel and Mrs. Rothwell, Miss Lefevre, Mrs. Waddell, Commander and Mrs. Reifkohl and Miss Stephens for dinner tonight. Afterwards there was some dancing.

May 11th.

The ship is still on the reef this morning and no attempt as yet has been made to pull her off due to various mishaps. One line was gotten to the shore under Morro Castle when a British steamer came in and in spite of signals cut it. There appears to be small prospect of our being able to reembark on the Northern Pacific. Marshall sent a wireless to Davis and Quekemeyer that we had disembarked and that all immediate engagements should be cancelled. I sent a wireless to the Secretary of War expressing regret that I could not participate in the ceremony on Sunday. Had lunch today with the Rotary Club of San Juan and was called upon for the usual remarks. Brewster, Marshall and Moreno also accompanied me. After lunch we stopped at the home of Madame Louise Lucchutti, who is a very ill old lady, and the mother of Lieutenant Colonel Behan and an old friend of General Brewster. Did not see her but left my card. Returned to the hotel and had a nap. I had invited a number of people for tea and a bathing party at the hotel beach at 4 o'clock. Some twenty had been invited, but about thirty-two appeared, including Mrs. Jarvis, Mrs. Kennedy, Mme. Davila

and Mrs. Hamilton with her two daughters. Had dinner with Brewster and Marshall and Miss Lefevre and went for a drive afterwards.

May 12th.

Turned out at 8:30 a.m. for a morning surf bath, with Warren, the Misses Stephens, Mrs. Waddell, Brewster and Marshall. After, we had breakfast on the veranda of the bathhouse. Took a nap and dressed at 11:30 to go up to the beach of Judge Hamilton for a bathing party and picnic lunch. Before leaving the hotel signed some correspondence and looked at the paper.

Went rowing with Warren and Mrs. Waddell and a surf bath later in the evening with Warren. Brewster, Marshall and Moreno had dinner with me and we danced afterwards.

May 13th.

Turned out at 8:30 a.m. for a surf bath and all of us had breakfast on the beach afterwards. Had lunch with Miss Lefevre. Received a call from Governor Yager and Acting Governor Benedicto at 11 a.m. Went rowing with Miss Lefevre and Warren in the afternoon. Took a surf bath before dinner and dined alone with Brewster. Danced afterwards.

May 14th.

Slept late, having breakfast in my room. Saw the correspondent of La Ilustracion at 11 a.m. Had lunch with Marshall and Moreno. At 2:45 the Mayor of San Juan called to pay his respects. Moreno and myself left the hotel at 3:15 and called on the Governor and the Acting Governor and then to the Casa Blanca on Mrs. Jarvis and Mrs. Kennedy, Major and Mrs. Ryan and finally stopped at the Eureka Hotel and left called for several of the ladies from the boat. Went rowing about 4:30 with Warren and Miss Lefevre making very serious preparations for a boat race on the following day which Warren and myself are to row against Sergeants Lanckton and Sheetz. Warren has a costume for the occasion with a large "A" embroidered on his chest, representing the Army. Took a surf bath before dinner and dined with Miss Lefevre, Colonel Marshall Colonel and Mrs. Rothwell, Commander and Mrs. Reifkohl and enjoyed a dance after dinner.

May 15th.

Slept late, having breakfast in my room. Had lunch with the Rothwells, Reifkohls, Miss Lefevre, Warren, Marshall and Moreno. All of the party turned out at 4 p.m. for the boat-race. Warren and I won, as the others had some slight difficulty in synchronizing their rowing. Took a surf bath before dinner. Had Mrs. Yager, Mary Bradley, Field and Miss Lefevre for dinner with Marshall and Moreno. Danced after dinner until rather late. The French Vice Consul called with his wife, M. Yves due Courthial.

May 16th.

Had breakfast and lunch with Miss Lefevre. Straightened out my things and packed during the afternoon. At 5:15 Marshall and myself motored over to Judge Hamilton's to pay a call and say goodbye. From there we proceeded directly to the boat. The Acting Governor, Senor Benedicto, Colonel Jarvis, Colonel Field, Senor Gerra, Chief of Police Doby and a number of others were at the dock. The boat had been pulled off the reef on the previous morning and was given a test run. This morning divers examined the bottom and found her in a condition to sail. Made very slow progress out of the harbor and did pass Morro

Castle until about 9 p.m. Sat up rather late and had a poor night's rest due to mosquitoes.

May 17th.

Had breakfast with Miss Lefevre and lunch with Marshall and Moreno. We were docked at St. Thomas from midnight until 11:30, taking on oil and are now headed norther and due in New York about noon on Thursday.

May 18th.

The sea is rather rough today and quite a number of people are sea-sick. Had breakfast in my room with Miss Lefevre. Had lunch in my room and had dinner with Brewster, Marshall, Moreno and Commander and Mrs. Reifkohl, Miss Stephens and Miss Lefevre.

May 19th.

The sea is smoothe today. Had breakfast in my room. Spent most of the afternoon in my room reading, and had dinner with with Mrs. Yager, Mrs. Kennedy, Mrs. Jarvis, Miss Lefevre, Brewster, Marshall and Moreno.

May 20th.

The sea is very calm today. Had breakfast in my room. Governor and Mrs. Yager, Mrs. Kennedy and Mrs. Jarvis had lunch with me. After lunch I occupied myself in packing and other preparations to leave the boat. Colonel Bradley, commanding officer of the Port of Embarkation, Hoboken, N.J. boarded the boat on a tug at the Quarantine Station. The tug had come to take me off in case I still desired to catch the Congressional Limited for Washington. As this would delay the other passengers and as the time was exceedingly short, I deemed it advisable to go on to the dock and take a later train. We came alongside the dock at 4:10 and disembarked immediately. Quite a large group of people were on the dock, including several to see me regarding appointments. A company of troops had been drawn up in extended order from passage from the building. My brother, Jim, was at the dock to greet me. Proceeded immediately to the Pennsylvania Station where I had tea with Miss Lefevre and her brother and sister-in-law, Brewster, Marshall, Moreno and Warren and Captain Schneider, who had come on to New York to meet us. Took the 6:08 p.m. train at the Pennsylvania Terminal, reaching Washington at 10:30 p.m.

May 21st.

Previous to going to the office at 10:30 I spent an hour or so walking over the grounds of my home. This is my first opportunity since the coming of Spring to see the place. It is particularly beautiful at this time of year. Shortly after arriving at the office, the Governor of Maine called in and I accepted an invitation to visit Portland and the State of Maine for a few days commencing June 3rd. I lunched in my office and at 3 o'clock attended the National Capital Horseshow. I had as guests in my box Mrs. Conner and Miss Elsie Robinson, Mrs. Warren, Colonel and Mrs. Moreno. The Horseshow opened on Tuesday before my arrival in Washington and Quekemeyer had entered my horse Jeff and seven or eight horses of the A.E.F. Stables. They did very well and took quite a number of prizes. Dined at home and called on Miss Lefevre.

May 22nd.

Came to the office about 10:30 During the morning saw Colonel Palmer and General Crowder. At 11 a.m. I called on the Secretary of War and had a very pleasing half hour with him. At 12 o'clock I saw

Mrs. Herbert and Mrs. Adolph Borie, representatives of the Bryn Mawr Endowment Campaign. Warren and I and Captain Schneider lunched with Senator and Mrs. Warren at the Senate Restaurant. At 3:30 went to the Horseshow and had as guests General and Mrs. Brewster, Colonel and Mrs. Marshall and Miss Lefevre.

May 23rd.

Warren and I rode horseback through the park for about two hours and had lunch at home. At 5 o'clock I gave a tea and the following were present: General and Mrs. Brewster, Mrs. Boyd, Senator and Mrs. Warren and Mrs. Morgan, Senator and Mrs. Kellogg, Mrs. Harriman, Mrs. Corbin, Miss Lefevre and brother, Colonel and Mrs. Marshall, General and Mrs. Davis, General and Mrs. Conner, Miss Robinson, Colonel Collins and Mrs. Minot and her two small children. I dined at home and made a call in the city after dinner.

May 24th.

Came to the office about 10:30 and spent the day working on correspondence in my private office.

May 25th.

Spent morning at home and came to the office for a short while in the afternoon, where I worked on correspondence.

May 26th.

Worked at home during the morning and at noon had lunch with Senator Warren. Governor Forbes called on me in my office in the afternoon and we talked over my proposed visit to Harvard. Governor Forbes invited me to spend Saturday with him and I accepted.

May 27th

Worked on my Memorial Day address to be delivered at Arlington on Memorial Day, the 31st. In the afternoon I gave a tea and garden party and invited about 120 guests, including officers and their wives of the Army and Navy and members of the administration and Washington friends.

May 28th.

Worked at home during the morning and at noon lunched with the French Ambassador. After lunch I returned home, accompanied by Marshall and completed my Memorial Day address. General Hoyle called on me during the afternoon and also Collins. Collins dined with me and at 7:30 I left for Boston, accompanied by Quekemeyer and orderly, where I was to be the guest of Governor Forbes over Saturday and attend the Memorial Day Exercises at Harvard on Sunday.

May 29th.

I was at the Back Bay Station by automobiles from Governor Forbes' and motored immediately to Norwood, the Governor's home just outside of Boston. We were met there by the Governor, Peter Bowditch and Chaffee. Dr. Watkins and his wife were stopping also with the Governor. During the morning Quekemeyer and I knocked the polo ball around the field and got a little exercise in that way. At luncheon the Governor entertained the Saturday Club, which is composed of some of the most distinguished men of Boston, and immediately after lunch a polo game started which lasted some three hours. Governor Forbes, Bowditch, Chaffee, Quekemeyer and I dined at the Tavern Club, whose membership is composed of artists, writers, musicians and interesting professional men, who all take part in the various performances that the club gives. Immediately after dinner we returned to Norwood and I worked for awhile on my speech for the next day.

May 30th.

Breakfast at nine o'clock and spent the remainder of the morning working on my speech. I motored into Boston with Quekemeyer and called first at the Massachusetts General Hospital to see Mrs. Deshon, wife of General Deshon, and immediately afterwards went to President and Mrs. Lowell's for luncheon. Others present were the British, French and Italian Military Attaches. After luncheon Governor Coolidge and several others called and we went from President Lowell's house immediately to the theatre where memorial services were held for those Harvard men who had lost their lives during the war. At the memorial services President Lowell, Governor Coolidge and I spoke. Immediately after this we were invited for tea at President Lowell's and after remaining there a half of three-quarters of an hour, I motored back to Norwood with Forbes and Quekemeyer, stopping on the way to say how-to-de to Mr. and Mrs. and family. We had an early dinner at the Governor's and Quekemeyer and I left by motor for Providence, where we caught the train for Washington, arriving there early the following morning.

May 31st.

Reached Washington at 7:30 a.m. Drove out home immediately and had breakfast. General Bethel met me at the train and on the way out we talked over the Minor Case about which I had an appointment to appear before the Judiciary Committee of the Senate at 10 a.m. Appeared before the Judiciary Committee at 10 a.m., together with General Bethel. Went home for lunch and at 3 o'clock arrived at Arlington Cemetery, where the annual Memorial Day Exercises were held in the new Arlington Cemetery Amphitheatre. Addresses were made by representatives of the G.A.R., Spanish American War and the late war. I made an address of ten minute's duration. Commander John McElroy of the G.A.R. of Washington was in charge of the exercises. Returned home for dinner and at 7:30 went to the Central High School Auditorium to attend the Commencement Exercises of George Washington University. I received the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws.

June 1st

Left Washington 10 a.m. for New York, arriving there about 4 p.m. Went immediately to the Waldorf. About 7 o'clock I called on Mrs. Egan and from there went to President Butler's of Columbia University, where I dined. It was one of the finest affairs I have ever attended.

June 2nd.

At 9:30 a.m. Dr. John Bassett Moore called for me and we went to Columbia University and attended the Commencement Exercises there and I, together with Mr. Henry P. Davison, Mr. Herbert Hoover, Bishop Charles H. Brent and Admiral William S. Sims, were awarded the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws. After the Commencement Exercises we had luncheon with President Butler and immediately after this I returned to the hotel. During the afternoon I had a talk with my brother, Jim, and later went out for a long walk with him. I left on the Maine Limited at 7:15 p.m. for Portland, Me., for a three day's visit as the guest of the State of Maine.

June 3rd.

Our train was late and instead of leaving it at Portland, we made a hurried descent at Biddeford in response to a telegram from the Governor. The Mayor of Biddeford and the adjacent town were at the train to meet me, but the Governor had not yet reached there from Portland, where he had been awaiting me. We motored directly to the hotel where I found Governor Carl A. Milliken, and attended a breakfast given by the Business Men's Assn, T. L. Evans, President, at the Hotel Tacher, the Hon. John P. Deering of Saco being toastmaster. After the breakfast I made a short address to the Rotary Club and the citizens from the platform erected from one of the upper windows of the hotel, being introduced by Mr. Deering. We left Biddeford and motored to Portland, arriving at 10:30 a.m., being escorted over the Saco Road by a committee to Bramhall Square, where a large crowd had assembled, and thence to the City Hall, where I was met by Mayor Charles B. Clarke, who conducted me to the Auditorium where I spoke to an assemblage of about 2,000 citizens. From the City Hall we proceeded to the Lafayette Hotel and were entertained at lunch by the Rotary Club, Hon. Edward S. Anthoine, presiding as toastmaster. Immediately after lunch we left for Brunswick, arriving at 2 p.m. We were met by Dr. Kenneth C.M. Sills, president of Bowdoin College, who was chairman of the committee, and escorted to the college campus where I was introduced to the student body by President Sills who made a few remarks. From Bowdoin we motored to Bath, arriving at 2 p.m., being met by a committee headed by Mayor C.A. Cahill and escorted through the principal streets. I addressed the crowd which had assembled at an open air meeting, being introduced by the Mayor. Our next stop was Lewiston, where we were met by Mayor Charles P. Lemaire at the City Hall. We proceeded on to Bates College, where I was met by Dr. Clifton D. Gray, President of Bates College, who introduced me to the Student Body from the steps of Coram Library. We had dinner in Chase Hall, Dr. Gray presiding, and the dinner being arranged by the American Legion and Chamber of Commerce. After dinner we proceeded to the City Hall where I was introduced to about 1,400 citizens by the Mayor. From Lewiston we proceeded to Auburn, where I spoke to the shoe-workers on the steps of the court house, Mayor Edward E. Goss introducing me. We proceeded on to Augusta, arriving at 10:30 and stopping for the night in the Old Blaine Mansion, now the Executive Mansion, as the guests of Governor and Mrs. Milliken.

June 4th.

Had breakfast at 8 a.m., meeting Mrs. Milliken and her splendid family of about six children before breakfast. We left by motor immediately after breakfast and arrived at Farmington at 10 a.m. Here we were met by the committee of which the Hon. Whiting L. Butler was chairman. After riding through the principal streets of the village, we were conducted to the Normal Hall, where from a platform erected on the steps, I addressed members of the G.A.R., the American Legion and the citizens of Farmington and Franklin County. The meeting was presided over by Professor W. G. Mallett, principal of the State Normal School and I was presented with a handsome book of colored views of Farmington by Judge Josiah H. Thompson. During the ceremonies here we were entertained by the singing of a chorus of Faust by the young men and women of the Normal School. This was particularly fine and I had them sing an encore. After the meeting I shook hands with all the young normal students, who came by in single file, singing a very attractive little air with words set complimentary to me. From Farmington we proceeded to Waterville arriving at 1 p.m. The parade was met by Colonel John G. Towne and we had lunch at the Elmwood Hotel, Dr. J.F. Hill presiding. After lunch we visited Colby College, where I addressed the students, being introduced by Dr. Arthur G. Roberts, President of Colby. Mayor E. E. Fennemore of Waterville was a member of the committee on entertainment and was present at the ceremonies here. Our next stop was Fairville, where I made a short stop to permit me to speak to the citizens. Harold E. Weeks presided over this meeting and introduced me. From Fairville we motored on to the Fairville Tuberculosis Sanitorium, where we were received by Dr. John F. Shaw, and I visited some of the patients in the hospital. We left Fairville at 5 p.m. and motored back to Augusta to the Executive Mansion. At 7:30 I was entertained at dinner by Governor and Mrs. Milliken, about 30 guests being assembled. After dinner we were escorted to the City Hall, where a Mass Meeting was held, some 1800 people being assembled, Donald C. Metcalf of the American Legion presiding. The Governor here, as at most other points, made a talk and I addressed the people and shook hands afterwards. We spent the night at the Executive Mansion.

June 6th.

Had breakfast with the Governor's family at 7:30 a.m. and left at 8 a.m. for Pittsfield. The people had turned out in nearly all of the town we passed through and the scenery enroute was particularly attractive. At Pittsfield, I addressed the students of the Maine Central Institute, being introduced by Governor Milliken. All along the route we stopped a minute or two at the various school houses where the students were out with flags to greet us. Arrived in Bangor at 11 a.m., being met by a committee from the Chamber of Commerce. After washing up abit, I addressed an audience in the City Square, known as the armory lot, being introduced by Mayor Jarvis B. Woods. The Governor also spoke on this occasion. Following this we were entertained with a buffet luncheon, served by the Chamber of Commerce, W. J. Hennessey, Secretary. Arrived at Belfast at 2:30, having been met at Bangor by a committee therefrom. It was raining at this time, but a large crowd had gathered and I talked to them, being introduced by Mayor C. W. Westcott. From Belfast we motored to Camden the rain still continuing. Here I made another address to the people, who had collected, being introduced by Z.M. Dwinal. Arrived at Rockland at 4 p.m. and after resting a few minutes at the Elks Club, I was introduced to the assemblage by Mayor R.S. Thorndike. Arrived at Thomaston at 4:45, and here I also spoke to a number of people who had assembled, being introduced by Captain

June 6th (cont)

William J. Tobie. Mrs. Clara Williams the mother of Theodore C. Williams, who was killed in the service, was introduced to me in this village. We arrived at Waldoboro about 5 p.m. and I was introduced to the crowd by Joseph B. Welt, chairman of the Board of Selectmen. The speaking was very difficult, as the rain fell very heavily. Arrived at Damariscotta about 6 p.m., where dinner was served. After dinner I spoke informally to a number of people who had gathered at the hotel. We left at 7 p.m. for Portland and took leave of a number of the party at the ferry at Bath. The Governor remained with me until we arrived at Portland at 9:20 p.m. where after the usual good-byes I boarded the Bangor Express for Washington. Throughout the trip I was accompanied by Governor Milliken, Adjutant General Cresson, Captain Farnum of the Regular Army, Marshall and Quekemeyer. A press car accompanied us with five newspaper men from local papers. A moving picture car also formed one of the party and took views throughout the trip for the purpose of using them in connection with the Maine Centennial Celebration, in which the Governor is interested. Altogether we motored about 500 miles during the three days, and had a splendid opportunity to see that portion of the state along the east coast from Portland to Bangor. While strenuous the trip was really very delightful, and the Governor had made very detailed arrangements for our comfort and convenience. There is filed in the records a detailed statement of the names of the members of the various committee on entertainment throughout our stay in Maine.

June 7th.

Arrived in Washington from my Maine visit at 7:30 a.m. and drove out home for breakfast. Came to the office about 10 a.m. During the morning I saw Mr. Hawley, staff correspondent of the Universal News Service and United Press, who had only returned from abroad the latter part of March. In the AEF he was associated with the Stars and Stripes. He made an appointment to see me tomorrow morning. Quekemeyer and I lunched with Senator Warren at the Capitol. In the afternoon I wrote the following letter to the Secretary of War:

Dear Mr. Secretary:

Referring to our conversation of a few days ago, I wish to say that it has long been my desire to return to civil life. As you know, I have been very much occupied throughout my military career, and the assignments that have fallen to my lot during recent years have been more or less important.

It now appears that my duties are not likely to be of a character that will require more than a portion of my time. Under the circumstances, I feel that, after the completion of the work contemplated by the Army Reorganization Act, I could relinquish military duty without detriment to the service and thus be free to engage in something more active. Therefore, unless a situation should develop to justify my remaining, I shall plan to take the step indicated within the next few months.

Should the necessity arise in a crisis or otherwise, I assure you, Mr. Secretary, that I shall stand in the future as I have stood in the past, ever ready to serve

my country.

With great respect and high esteem, I remain
Very sincerely,

JOHN J. PERSHING

To The Honorable Newton D. Baker,
Secretary of War, Washington, D.C.

Previous to giving this letter to the press in the afternoon I 'phoned the Secretary of War and asked his permission, which was given. Our conversation over the 'Phone was most cordial. Quekemeyer gave the letter to the press and during the evening he was constantly besieged by newspaper men who were attempting to put some political significance to this letter. Dined and spent the evening at home.

June 8th.

Came to the office about 10 a.m. and during the morning I saw General Wright, Major Robert Owing^{son}, Billy Page, Colored Chaplain C.E. Battie and Lt. Skinner of the Stars and Stripes, who came to ask me about the Johnson report. Also saw Generals Conner, Brewster and other officers of my headquarters. Lunched with Quekemeyer at the Army and Navy Club. Later saw in my office Mr. Baitty of the Morning Post and Mr. Louis Wood of the N.Y. Times who came in and asked for an appointment. Worked during the afternoon on correspondence and went home about six, where I had dinner. Clara Warren has been out at the house during the past few days checking up property, which I have stored there and accompanied by Jimmy I called on her and Senator Warren to take the matter up with her.

June 9th.

Mrs. Warren came out home to go over with me a number of things concerning the house and property and I spent most of the morning with her. Had lunch at home and shortly after lunch I attended the funeral of an old classmate and friend of mine, Colonel Dick Croxton. Spent the balance of the afternoon at the office, during which time I saw Colonel E.B. Cassatt, General Davis, Colonel Moreno and Colonel Fries. After dinner I called on Senator and Mrs. Warren for an hour or so.

June 10th.

Spent most of the day at home working on my West Point speech and correspondence. Dined with a friend at 2400-16th Street. Spent a quiet evening at home.

June 11th.

Was at home all during the morning, completing my West Point speech. In the afternoon Mr. Goltra from Missouri called on me and invited me to accompany the Missouri Delegation to the Democratic National Convention in San Francisco. I told him that I regretted very much that I could not accept, due to previous engagement to be at Williams College, Harvard and Yale during that time. Mrs. Boyd and her daughter, Anne, came out to tea.

June 12th.

Spent the morning and afternoon at home. At 4 p.m. Captain Schneider brought Mr. Lincoln out to see me. He is a naturalist who was secured to instruct Warren in plant and animal life and nature studies. It was arranged that Warren should accompany him on some of his studies in the park and other places about Washington for the next month and a half. Dined at home. Shortly after dinner received the news that Harding had been nominated as the Republican candidate for President and later that Governor

Coolidge of Massachusetts had been voted nominee for Vice-President. Left New York at midnight for West Point, accompanied by Quekemeyer and the orderly.

June 13th.

Arrived New York at 7 a.m. Was met at the station by my old chauffeur, Sergeant Eller, with a car from the Cadillac Company. Quekemeyer and I went immediately to the Egan's apartment on Park Avenue and had breakfast. Loafed around all morning and immediately after lunch motored to West Point, along the east shore road. During the morning John Leach called and I had quite a long conversation with him. We crossed from Garrison to West Point on the ferry and motored immediately to the Superintendent's, General McArthur, quarters, where I was to stay. At 6 P.M. I reviewed the Corps of Cadets and dined with General McArthur and his mother. Other guests included most of the senior officers on the post and their wives.

June 14th.

I spent the morning on my speech for the Graduation Exercises and just before luncheon walked informally through a number of the rooms of the barracks with Quekemeyer. I attended the Alumni Luncheon at the Officers' Mess and immediately afterwards took a long walk with my old classmate, General Avery D. Andrews, returning to Cullom Hall in time for the meeting of the Association of Graduates. This meeting was rather lively, in that there was some difference of opinion as to who should become the President for the next year and also in that a number of the younger bloods wanted to change the Constitution in certain ways. I left before the end of the meeting in order to call on Mrs. Tracy at Highland Falls and Mrs. Morgan also. Shortly after my return to West Point I went out to witness the Graduation Parade. Dined with General McArthur and his mother and some younger people and afterwards attended the Graduation Hop at the Cadet Gymnasium. It was very hot and after dancing a few times I returned to my room and put a few finishing touches on my speech.

June 15th.

The Secretary of War arrived at about 9:45 a.m. and I had to rush considerably in order to meet him upon his arrival at the Superintendent's quarters. Fortunately I got there in time. At 10 a.m. the Secretary of War reviewed the Corps of Cadets and I accompanied him. At 11 a.m. the Graduation Exercises took place at which I made the main address. The Secretary delivered the diplomas to the cadets, except to two cadets who are the sons of old classmates of mine, and to whom I handed each his diploma. After a long drawn out luncheon at the Superintendent's I immediately started for New York by motor, again crossing on the ferry and motoring down the east bank of the Hudson. Quekemeyer and I went to the Egan's apartment upon arrival, where I was glad to see my friends the Egan's again. About 5:30 P.M. Doctor Hicks and Major Long, as representatives of the 23rd Regiment National Guard and Chamber of Commerce of Brooklyn called to escort me to Brooklyn where I dined at the club with Colonel Fairservis and a large number of National Guard officers and men who are interested in the National Guard, or who had at some previous time belonged to it. I was introduced by Colonel Fairservis and after dinner made a few remarks. From dinner we went to the Armory, where I reviewed the 23rd Regiment, N.G. commanded by Colonel Fairservis and afterwards witnessed a parade and drill by this regiment. As the time was growing short I only had time to shake hands with the families of the officers. I took the midnight train for Washington.

June 16th.

Returned from New York and West Point at 7 a.m. Came to the office at 10:30 a.m. and during the morning saw General Conner and General Harbord, General McAndrew, General Hersey, General Patrick and Colonel Marshall concerning Army Reorganization. Shortly afterwards had lunch in my office. About 4 P.M. I called on Senator Harding to congratulate him on his nomination. Drove out home for a few minutes and left about 6P.M. for Lexington, Va., being somewhat delayed in starting. A heavy rain was falling, which continued until we reached our destination that night. I was accompanied by Marshall, and another car followed to carry the baggage. Our route took us through Frederick, Md. and Harper's Ferry, Va., where we stopped for supper. From the latter point we motored through Charlestown, Berryville and Winchester to Middletown, Va., where we put up for the night at the Wayside Inn, arriving at 12:45.

June 17th.

After a comfortable night's rest we left Middletown at 9 a.m. The weather was clear and cool and the trip up the valley unusually pleasant. We passed through Strasburg, Harrisonburg and Stanton, stopping for lunch at the last named place, where I met a number of the citizens and received frequent inquiries regarding my possible nomination by the Democratic Convention. North of Harrisonburg we stopped for about twenty minutes in Newmarket to see the battlefields where the Virginia Military Institute men fought years ago against Seigel. The last twenty miles of the trip was over country roads, very rough and narrow. We reached Lexington at 3 p.m. exactly on time and were met by the Superintendent of the V.M.I., General Nichols, and Colonel Moreno who preceded us by a day, and other members of the faculty of the V.M.I. After a change of clothes and a bath I turned out at 5:15 to review the Corps of Cadets, following which General Nichols took me along the line of the Alumni, about 400, with whom I shook hands. After this I witnessed the Graduation Parade of the Cadet Corps and then walked over to the home of Mrs. Coles, Colonel Marshall's mother-in-law, and at 7:00 P.M. had an informal dinner. At 8:30 General and Mrs. Nichols held a reception in my honor, there being about 300 guests present. At 10 P.M. we witnessed the opening figure of the Final German, following which I danced for about three-quarters of an hour before returning to the house. Mrs. Nichols had as house guests, Colonel and Mrs. Junkin, Mr. and Mrs. Tom Smith of Birmingham and Miss Ravenel, a niece of Mrs. Nichols.

June 18th.

I slept until 9:30 A.M. and turned out at eleven for the Graduation Exercises. General Nichols called on me to present the diplomas to the graduates, after which I made a brief talk to them. There were a number of speakers and the ceremony lasted some two hours and culminated with the Final Review and the dismissal of the graduates. Lunch was informal and at 2 P.M. in company with Captain Greenlee Letcher, I motored to the chapel of Washington & Lee University, in which is the tomb of General Robert E. Lee. Outside of the chapel some service men were lined up, mounted, as escort and a small body of wounded and decorated men were formed to act as my personal escort. Upon entering the chapel I found the faculty of Washington & Lee in chapel gowns and a number of Confederate veterans on the extreme right to receive me. The former service men, war mothers and others filled the body of the chapel. After shaking hands with those on the rostrum I was greeted in a short speech by the President

of Washington and Lee, Doctor H.L. Smith, to which I replied with "LEE" as the subject of my remarks, and at the conclusion of my talk placed a wreath on the sarcophagus over Lee's tomb, which is immediately over the rostrum. From the chapel we motored through the town to the cemetery to the grave of Stonewall Jackson. The Confederate veterans followed in automobiles and were in turn followed by the mounted service men. At the base of the Jackson monument, Captain Letcher greeted me with a few formal remarks, to which I replied and concluded the ceremony by placing a wreath on Jackson's grave. From here we proceeded to General Nichol's, where after a hurried change of clothes and the usual goodbyes we started at 3:30 P.M. to motor back to Washington. We followed the same road as we did coming down, but made better time. We followed the same road as we did coming down, but made better time. I received an invitation from the Elks at Harrisonburg to stop there a few minutes, but declined owing to the short time available. We reached Middletown at 7:30 P.M. and had supper there and left at 8:30 reaching Harper's Ferry where we spent the night.

June 19th

After breakfast we left the hotel at Harper's Ferry at 8:05 a.m. and reached Washington at 10:30 A.M. Spent the day at home. In the afternoon General Crowder called for a short time.

June 20th

Spent the morning at Home. General Liggett called. Lunched with Mrs. Harriman. Quekemeyer and I left Washington on the Congressional Limited at 4 P.M. arriving in New York at 9 P.M. and went immediately to the Waldorf where I spent a couple of hours and then went to the New York Central Depot to take my train for Williamstown, Mass. The train left shortly after midnight.

June 21st

We had to change at Albany at 6 A.M. taking a local for Troy, where we again changed for Williamstown. I arrived at Williamstown rather tired, unshaven and hungry. Although the Commencement Exercises were just then starting, I went to the hotel and shaved and had some breakfast and afterwards went to Grace Hall. I received the honorary degree of Bachelor of Laws from President Garfield of Williams College. After the exercises I went to the Alumni Luncheon at Lasell Gymnasium. This was a long drawn out affair with a number of speeches. I was introduced but simply bowed and made no remarks. After the luncheon I was delighted to meet "Dorothy Canfield" and her husband. She later had tea at the hotel. Since my trip to V.M.I. I have been troubled considerably with diarrhoea and this was beginning to annoy me a great deal as I did not seem to be able to check it.

June 22nd.

Left at 10 A.M. by automobile for Springfield over the Mohawk Trail and had luncheon at the Kendall Hotel at that place. After lunch I was attacked by some newspaper reporters and camera men and one foolish lad asked me whether I would accept the Democratic nomination. I asked him if he had it in his pocket and embarrassed and then laughed. At three o'clock I left on the train for New Haven, arriving at 5 P.M. Was

met by Mr. Thomas W. Farnam, the acting secretary of Yale University and by Mr. Stephen Whitney at whose home I was to stay. We were taken to President Hadley's home where a reception was being held, and after staying a few moments went to the quarters of the Class of '95, where they were holding a continual reunion. There was a regular bar going in full force. I only staid a few moment and went to the Whitney's, a lovely home just on the outskirts of town. I dined with the Whitneys, other guests being President and Mrs. Hadley, Mr. and Mrs. Cuyler, Mr. Farnam, Miss Whitney and one or two others.

June 23rd.

At 9:30 A.M. I went to Woodbridge Hall and the parade started from there. The route was lined with school children and I received a wonderful ovation all along the line. I received the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws. Other receiving degrees were the British Ambassador, Sir Auckland Geddes, the French Ambassador, M. Jules Jusserand, Mr. Cuyler, General Preston Brown and several others. After the Commencement program had ended we returned to Woodbridge Hall and then from here went to the Alumni Luncheon, where I was called upon to make a few remarks. After lunch returned to the Whitneys and had a short rest before taking the train at 4:50 P.M. for Boston. I arrived at Back Bay Station at 8:45 and the train was a quarter of an hour earlier than we had expected, and President Lowell's car was not there. Fortunately Governor Forbes' car was awaiting Quekemeyer and we got into it and motored immediately to President Lowell's and later had the baggage brought on. I am still bothered a great deal by the diarrhoea and retired early.

June 24th.

At 9:30 a.m. the parade started and we went to the University Chapel where the Commencement Exercises were held. Here again I received the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws. Othersreceiving degrees were Former Secretary of the Interior, Franklin K. Lane, Mr. Robert S. Brookings, Professor Roscoe Pound, and others. I was very uncomfortable throughout the meeting and immediately after it was over returned to President Lowell's house and begged off from attending any further functions. I turned in and slept two or three hours until finally I was awakened by President Lowell who insisted that I come over to the Alumni meeting and make a few remarks. I dressed quickly and went over and spoke a few moments. I had a very light supper at the Lowell's before leaving on the Federal Express at 7 P.M. for Washington.

June 25th.

Arrived in Washington about 7 a.m. Spent the day quietly at home. Called Major Dear, an Army physician, who came out to examine me and especially to give me treatment for diarrhoea. The day's rest did me a great deal of good and I am feeling better in the evening.

June 26th.

At 10 a.m. went to the War Department for the first meeting of the board created under the provisions of the Army Reorganization Act, of which I was designated chairman, to select officers who are eligible for staff duty. The board consists of myself, Generals Muir, McAndrew, Sturgis, Frank T. Hines and Colonel Kenyon A. Joyce, recorder. General Muir was absent and the meeting was postponed for Friday, July 2nd. However, some preliminary work was accomplished. Spent the balance of the morning and afternoon at the office. In the evening attended the dinner dance at

General Staff College given by the Commandant and staff in my honor. The attack of diarrhoea has almost disappeared and I feel very much better.

June 27th.

Spent the entire day at home.

June 28th

Spent the day at home and had Adamson out during the morning and worked on correspondence. During the afternoon and evening worked on my speech before the Graduating Class of the General Staff College. Marshall came out and had dinner with us. Sat up until quite late correcting my speech for tomorrow.

June 29th.

Arrived at the office about 9 a.m. Appeared before the Graduating Class of the Staff College at Washington Barracks and made a short address. Had lunch in the office. Worked during the afternoon on correspondence. Dined at home.

June 30th.

Came to the office at 10:30 a.m. and worked during the day on correspondence. Dined at home.

July 1st.

Spent the morning at home and at noon attended a luncheon at the Army and Navy Club in honor of the officers who are in Washington in connection with the work of reorganizing the army. Had as guests at home during the evening, two old friends of mine, Mrs. Kelly and Mrs. Elliott from New York. Captain and Mrs. Collins stopped at the house for a few minutes in the evening with their little daughter.

July 2nd

At 10 a.m. attended the meeting of the board to select eligible officers for staff duty at the War Department. Spent the entire day with this board. Dined at home.

July 3rd.

Met with the board to select staff officers at 9 a.m. Lunched at the Army and Navy Club and resumed work with same board in the afternoon. Came to the office at 4:30 and worked on correspondence. Went home for a short time and dined out with a friend.

July 4th.

Spent the day at home working on private matters and correspondence. At 5 p.m. I gave a tea to which I invited about 50 officers and their wives, including Generals Wright, McAndrew, Muir, Sturgis, Hines, Morrison, Read, Summerall, Biddle, Bell, Haan, Conner, Davis, Brewster, Lassiter, Carter, Ireland, Squier, McCall, Beach, Patrick, Drum; Colonels Joyce, Wilcox, Murray and Mrs. Corbin and sisters, and Mrs. Kennedy. Dined at home.

July 5th.

Spent the greater part of the morning with the board to select eligible staff officers. At noon I lunched at the British Embassy, at which time I was presented by Ambassador Geddes with a bejewelled sword as a gift from the City of London. The sword was to have been presented to me when I was made a Freeman of the City of London, but I sailed for the States before it was ready for presentation. The Ambassador made the presentation in the name of the Lord Mayor, Corporation and City of London. The Ambassador in presenting the sword praised the work of the Allies during the war and said: "General, I buckle this sword to your side knowing that it will never be drawn save in righteous anger against those who may threaten the hard-^{won} liberties of mankind." I made a few remarks in

reply to his address of presentation. Among the guests were Secretary Baker, Rear Admiral Cary T. Grayson, Leo S. Rowe, chief of the Division of Latin-American Affairs, and the attaches from the French, Italian, Roumanian and Japanese Embassies.

July 6th.

Spent the morning and afternoon with the board referred to yesterday. Lunched with Mrs. Corbin. Warren, I and Cunningham rode horseback out home, where we dined.

July 7th.

Spent the morning and lunched at home. Came to the office about 3 o'clock and saw Generals McIntyre, Ireland and Williams and Captain Muir, relative to the board of which they are members and I am President. Went home at 6:30 and dined. Worked on some personal papers in my room during the evening. Mr. Lincoln, the naturalist, spent the day with Warren several times during the past few weeks, studying birds, flowers and natural subjects. Warren and he went in town this afternoon and they spent two hours together at the National Museum and later in the evening between seven and eight o'clock he and Warren drove downtown to the Red Cross Building to see a large collection of purple martins.

July 8th

Met with the Reorganization Board at 9:30. Came to the office a few minutes and had lunch and then returned for the afternoon meeting of the board. Rode horseback home with Warren and Cunningham. I dined at home.

July 9th.

Spent the entire day with the Re-organization Board at the War Department, working there until about 7:30 P. M., after which I went to the office and got Warren who had been waiting several hours to ride horse back homewith me. I spent the evening at home. Mr. Lincoln came out, dined, and spent the night with Warren so that they might leave early in the morning on an outing in the woods.

July 10th.

Worked with the Re-organization Board during the entire day, and in the afternoon rode horseback home with Warren and Colonel Quekemeyer. Dined at home.

July 11th.

Worked at home during the morning and lunched there. Left at four o'clock for New York and Governor Forbes' place at Woods Hole accompanied by Colonel Marshall, Warren and Lanckton. Colonel Quekemeyer's brother arrived just before my departure to spend a few days with him. We arrived in New York at 8:30 P. M. and found Martin Egan waiting for us at the Pennsylvania Railroad Station. Mrs. Patchin had been good enough to place her limousine at my disposal. We went directly to the Hotel where my brother, Jim, was waiting for me. Egan left immediately and I turned in about 11 P. M.